NY 65-14920

JAY DAVID WHITTAKER CHAMBERS was interviewed in the New York office by SAS THOMAS G. SPENCER and FRANCIS X. PLANT on January 3,4, 5,6,7,11,12,13,14,18,19,20,21,25,26,27,28; February 3,4,9,15,16,23; March 1, 2,3,8,9,10,15,16,30,31; April 5,6,12,13,14 and 18, 1949 and furnished the following information concerning his association with the Communist Party, the Communist Party underground and the Communist Party espionage apparatus. CHAMBERS' activity on behalf of the Communist Party and the Soviets covers a period from 1924 to about April 1938.

"I attended Columbia University from 1920 to 1922 and, sometime in the latter year, I took a three or four-month trip to Europe. I went there as a student. While in Europe, I visited Germany and France and the Low countries and was particularly concerned with the aftermath of the war and formed the definite opinion that there was something basically wrong with the conditions of the world. I returned to the United States in the fall of 1922 and resided at my mother's home in Lynbrook, Long Island, New York

Shortly after my return to this country I began reading some treatises on Fabian Socialism written by SIDNEY and BEATRICE WEBB and R. H. TAWNEY. I also read some material that was written by G. D. H. COLE, a Guild Socialist. These works went into great detail as to what was wrong with world conditions, but, so far as I could see, they did not offer any real solution to the problem. I would also like to mention two other works that were, more or less, instrumental in forming my political beliefs. One was SOREL'S 'Reflections on Violence'. I also read some of TOLSTOY'S works. I did not lean toward violence myself. However, SOREL'S book seemed to be a solution because it dealt with violence in the revolutionary movement. I recall that about this time I obtained a pamphlet written by LENIN, published by the Rand School, and entitled 'A Soviet at Work.' This pamphlet dealt with daily problems that confronted a Soviet, and appeared to me to be the most realistic writing I had ever read to date in connection with the revolutionary movement. It was at this time, or shortly afterwards, that I reached the conclusion that the theories of KARL MARX and the tactical directions of LENIN offered the best explanation and solution for the social crisis.

Kisseloff-100113

NY 65-14920

"I might add that I was reared as an atheist. It was, therefore, unnecessary for me to overcome the usual religious objections to atheistic Communism.

"Upon my return from Europe I went to work for the New York Public Library in charge of the Newspaper Room at night. Shortly thereafter I returned to Columbia University, and after being there a short time I became disgusted with the faculty and student body as being rather unrealistic. I decided to quit school and join the Communist Party.

"Sometime prior to 1923, I made the acquaintance of SENDER GARLIN, who was, at that time, associated with the Russian-American Relief. In late 1923 I met GARLIN, quite by accident, in New York City and figured that since he had been associated with the Russian-American Relief, he would, undoubtedly, know the location of the Communist Party in New York City. GARLIN arranged for me to be introduced to CHARLES KRIEGER, whom I later learned used the alias, CLARENCE MILLER, and who had been associated in some way or another with the I.W.W. in Oklahoma or Arkansas. At the time I met KRIEGER he was the Circulation Manager for the Yonkers 'Statesman'. I also learned that KRIEGER was married to CAROL BRISTOL, who I understand was a person of excellent background and whose father at one time owned the Bristol Cafeteria chain in New York City. I visited the KRIEGER home, which, to the best of my recollection, was located on the outskirts of the City of Yonkers, New York, and recall meeting there DALE ZEISMAN, who was a friend of KRIEGER, and a physical education teacher in the New York School System. I later learned that, sometime in the early 1940's, ZEISMAN lost his job with the New York Board of Education as a result of the Rapp-Coudert investigation. It is my recollection also that ZEISMAN, using the name of JACK HARDY, worked part time for the Labor Research Association, during the time he was with the New York Board of Education and subsequent to his dismissal therefrom. Sometime subsequent to my introduction to ZEISMAN, KRIEGER and the latter's wife, ZEISMAN ran away with Mrs. KRIEGER and I have not seen KRIEGER or Mrs. KRIEGER since that time. I do not recall, however, that I either saw or heard from ZEISMAN subsequent to that incident. I do not, at present, know the whereabouts of ZEISMAN or either of the KRIEGERS.

"CHARLES KRIEGER brought me to my first Communist Party meeting, which was held in a loft at about West 57th Street and the North River. The Branch at this address was known as the English-Speaking Branch of the Communist Party. My best recollection is that I attended this meeting in about January, 1924. I was admitted to membership on the occasion of my attendance at this first meeting. Some few days or a week afther this

NY 65-14920

"meeting, I went to what probably was the New York Headquarters of the Communist Party, which was located on 14th Street between Third and Fourth Avenues, where a Communist Party card, bearing my true name, was made out for me. I recall that BERT MILLER was the individual at this headquarters who issued my membership card. I subsequently learned from WALTER KRIVITSKY that BERT MILLER'S true name was BEN MANDEL. KRIVITSKY told me he learned this while testifying before the House Committee on Un-American Activities in the early 1940's. MANDEL was the Research Director of the committee and while in Washington in August of 1948, I talked to him on several occasions.

"I wish to relate that the aforementioned incident involving Mrs. KRIEGER and DALE ZEISMAN was a matter of marital relationship and had nothing to do with the activities of the Communist Party. I would also like to state that Mr. and Mrs. KRIEGER, DALE ZEISMAN, EVE DORF and her husband, BEN DAVIDSON, myself and a few other persons, whose names I cannot now recall, made up a study group conducted by SCOTT NEARING. The subject under study was 'The Law of Social Revolution'. The meetings, to the best of my recollection, were held in the Rand School.

"I recall that during my association with the Communist Party, I recruited two persons for membership. These were LOUIS ZUKOFSKY and JOHN WALDHORN GASSNER, who was a member of a leftist intellectual group at Columbia University when I was there. Members of this group talked to me on occasions about Marxism and social revolution. I recall bringing GASSNER to a meeting held in the loft building on West 57th Street and North River and introducing him to the other Party members. When I proposed him for membership, someone remarked that 'It seems to me that this branch is getting, not the cream of the proletariat, but the scum of the bourgeoisie'.

"Sometime in 1924, after I became a member of the Communist Party, I began to do some work on behalf of the Party. My first job was to collect unsold copies of the 'Daily Worker' from the various Bronx and Brooklyn newsstands and to collect whatever money was due for the sale of the 'Daily Worker'. I received no compensation for this work. While I was doing this work for the Party, I was employed at the New York Public Library and continued to reside with my mother at Lynbrook, Long Island.

Kisseloff-100115

NY 65-14920

"I might note here that the 'Daily Worker' was being distributed from the Party Headquarters on 14th Street and the Eastern Representative was one KATERFELD. This latter individual had, at one time, been Secretary of the American Communist Party, but soon after I met him at the 14th Street Headquarters, he was dropped from the Party or dropped out. He later edited the magazine called 'Evolution'.

"I continued as an active member of the Communist Party until sometime in 1925 when my brother committed suicide. I was broken up by this incident and, for the most part, remained at my mother's home until late in 1925 when I again became active in Party affairs. At about this time, although I was not on the staff of the 'Daily Worker', I wrote stories - various news articles - for the paper and, although I did not receive any compensation, I was, for all practical purposes, an employee. I took over this assignment at the request of SENDER GARLIN and HARRY FREEMAN, who were both employed by the 'Daily Worker'. I recall that the following individuals were associated with the 'Daily Worker' during the time in which I was employed there:

LOUIS ENGDAHL, Editor (since deceased)
BILL DUNNE (since deceased)
STERLING BOWEN
HARRY M. WICKS
- VERNE SMITH -
SYLVAN POLLOCK
FRED ELLIS
JOHN SHERMAN, who used the name of ROBERT MITCHELL on the 'Daily Worker'.
BERT MILLER, alias BEN MANDEL
NATHAN HONIG - ~
HARVEY O'CONNOR ~
7 ------- COSGROVE

"At a later date ENGDAHL became the head of the International Labor Defense and ROBERT MINOR became editor, to the best of my recollection. Sometime around 1927 a MICHAEL INTRATOR came to the 'Daily Worker' as Labor Editor. INTRATOR was also, at the same time, a very active member of the Fur Workers Union. In 1928 HARRISON GEORGE became a member of the 'Daily Worker' staff and I also recall NELSON FRANK, JACOB BURCK, and EDWIN ROLFE as connected with the 'Daily Worker'.

Kisseloff-100116

NY 65-14920

"In connection with MICHAEL INTRATOR, he and I, while employed on the 'Daily Worker' were also co-editors of the organ of the National Textile Union which was entitled 'Textile Worker'. I believe that there were only about five issues of this publication.

"After some time, approximately a year, I was placed on the payroll of the 'Daily Worker' and received a salary of $10.00 a week. At this time I took over 'The Worker's Correspondence' which consisted of my answering various letters which were written to the 'Worker', and editing some of these letters for publication. Sometime in about 1926 the Executive Committee of the Communist International, in its open statement on the activities of the American Communist Party including the 'Daily Worker', criticized the paper as a whole but singled out 'The Worker's Correspondence' as the one bright spot in the publication.

"During the early years, the 'Daily Worker' was located on East 9th Street, just off Second Avenue. In 1927 I became the foreign news writer for the 'Worker' and subsequently took over the position of Foreign News Editor. At this time, the 'Worker' was being published in a building located on Union Square. HARRY FREEMAN had formerly been Foreign News Editor and I took over that position when he went to the Tass News Agency. I recall that FREEMAN would sometimes return to the 'Daily Worker' surreptitiously to write articles. FREEMAN'S wife was a girl named VERA SCHAP and she was also an active Communist. Her brother was AL SCHAP, an organizer for the YCL. HARRY FREEMAN'S older brother, JOSEPH FREEMAN, had been connected with the Communist Party for a number of years and in the 1920's was traveling in Europe either for the Communist Party or his own interests, or both. Another sister of HARRY and JOSEPH FREEMAN, whose name I don't know, subsequently married HYMAN ROSEN, who had the Communist alias of DAVID RAMSEY. The father of the FREEMANS was a very prosperous contractor in Brooklyn. At this time, HARRY FREEMAN, his wife, and his brother, JOSEPH, shared an apartment on Henry Street in Brooklyn, which was a popular rendezvous for Tass employees like KENNETH DURANT and his wife. I once met there a Russian and his wife by the name of PAVLOV, whom I believe to have been Stalin's interpreter at international conferences. Mrs. PAVLOV'S name was NADYA and both were employed at Amtorg. The FREEMANS also introduced me to one NAFFT, an anarchist, who was employed by Tass and was rumored to be wanted by most of the police systems of the world. The apartment on Henry Street was subleased from EUGENE LYONS, who was, at that time, I believe, a Tass correspondent in Mexico. During this time, ROBERT MINOR, Editor, was constantly out of his office and the job of running the 'Daily Worker' was left to me.

"It is my recollection that the 'Daily Worker' had no facilities for printing the paper and this work, so far as I know, was let out to an independent contractor located, as far as I know, in the same

Kisseloff-100117

"building as the 'Daily Worker' office. Inasmuch as there was some resentment among the linotype operators about working on the 'Daily Worker' material I would, from time to time, circulate about the linotype room, and I got to know some of the men fairly well and they liked me. As a result, the work ran more smoothly. While I was so engaged, I became acquainted with SAM SHOYET, the assistant foreman of the company that was doing the linotypeing and printing. I knew SHOYET to be a member of the Communist Party and I recall that on one or two occasions, while in conversation with him, he remarked that he had lived in Paris and Tokyo. I recall asking him how he got along in these cities and he merely remarked that he followed his trade as a printer.

"Some years later, when I was talking to Dr. PHILIP ROSENBLIETT, he informed me that SAM SHOYET was a Russian Agent, who, sometime in the 1930's, was sent as a Soviet Agent to Mukden in Manchuria; that SHOYET'S daughter, AZIA, a bacteriologist who studied at Hunter College, had been sent at approximately the same time to Vladisvostok,probably to join her father in some Soviet espionage work. Upon learning this from Dr. ROSENBLIETT, I immediately surmised that SHOYET'S work in Paris and Tokyo had probably been on behalf of the Soviet Government, although SHOYET, himself, never mentioned anything about this to me. My best recollection of a description of SHOYET is as follows:

Age:	40 (1926)
Height:	5'6" or 7"
Weight:	140 lbs.
Hair:	Grey
Build:	Slight
Characteristics:	Wore glasses, spoke English and French (probably Russian)
Peculiarities:	High cheekbones and slanty eyes

"Although I do not know definitely, it would be my observation that he was born in Russia.

"Relative to AZIA SHOYET, it is my recollection that she was active in the YCL and that she was probably born in the United States. It is my best recollection that I saw AZIA SHOYET only once, and I only remember her as being slight and dark.

"Also employed in this printing establishment was a nephew, by marriage, of SHOYET, one HARRY TAMER. TAMER was a member of the Communist Party and was an apprentice printer in theprinting establishment that printed the 'Daily Worker'. I have no recollection of his residence

Kisseloff-100118

NY 65-14920

"other than that he probably lived in the Bronx with the SHOYET family. The following is a description of HARRY TAMER:

Age:	23 to 24 (1926)
Height:	5'6" to 7"
Complexion:	Pale
Characteristics:	Wore thick glasses (very nearsighted)
Born:	Probably in the United States; Jewish
Marital Status:	Single

"I recall that HARRY TAMER had a 'mousey look' and was in ill health and, although I am not sure, he probably was suffering from some respiratory disease. I also recall that TAMER was a stamp collector. HARRY TAMER was the brother of another individual who was employed at the Crucible Steel Company in New Jersey, whom I will mention later. It is my recollection that he had another brother, PETYA (or PETER), who was employed at the Waterworks, Oradell, New Jersey.

"To the best of my recollection, this shop which printed the 'Daily Worker' was owned and operated by one GOLDSTEIN, whom I do not believe was a member of the Communist Party, but who was probably a sympathizer. It is my recollection that this company had a trade name, other than the name GOLDSTEIN.

"Another individual, whom I met in connection with my work at the 'Daily Worker' in 1926, was J. PETERS, who was the Treasurer of the Hungarian Communist newspaper, "UjElore', which was located in the same building as the 'Daily Worker'. During this time, the 'Daily Worker' had 'weekly financial crises', particularly in meeting printer's and paper bills. It was my understanding that when the bank accounts of the 'Daily Worker' were not sufficient to meet these expenses, J. PETERS would usually supply the money necessary to meet these bills. The transfer of this money would not be from J. PETERS, himself, but rather a book-keeping entry of some kind involving the Hungarian 'Uj Elore' and the 'Daily Worker'.

"Others who I recall as being in, or around, the 'Daily Worker' included the following individuals:

"HARVEY O'CONNOR was at the 'Daily Worker' for a short period, when I first went with that paper, sometime in 1925. He was, I think, at the time, News Editor. He was a professional newsman. I do not know if he was a Communist Party member, and am inclined to think that he

Kisseloff-100119

"was not. I believe that he later worked for the Federated Press. I never saw O'CONNOR after he left the 'Daily Worker'. I did know that he wrote a book on the Aluminum Company of America, and primarily on ANDREW MELLON, which was entitled 'MELLON'S MILLIONS'.

"One COSGROVE, whose first name I am now unable to recall, was also in and around the 'Daily Worker' Office around 1928. He was a large, pale-faced Irishman, and was usually accompanied by his wife. I believe that he was active in trade union work, and have a vague recollection of his having been in either the Food Workers Union or the Bakers Union. I remember that COSGROVE and his wife suddenly disappeared, and there was much speculation as to what became of them. I later heard, from some unrecalled source, that they had gone to China for underground work. I also have a vague recollection that they were reportedly arrested there.

"Another individual who I saw frequently around the 'Daily Worker' Office was ALBERT MOREAU. I believe that he was engaged in some Latin-American work for the Communist Party. Once, I think it was some time in 1936, I saw MOREAU and JULIA STUART POYNTZ in close conversation. I recall that I was waiting for J. PETERS at the time, and MOREAU and POYNTZ were in some park, talking.

"Still another individual who I saw around the 'Daily Worker' Office was MANNY GOMEZ. His real name was SILVERMAN. He was an old-time Party member and, in fact, may have been one of the original organizers. He was once head of the Anti-Imperialist League. I was told that during World War I, he, with a number of others, including MICHAEL GOLD, 'sat out' the war in Mexico City. GOMEZ, according to what I heard, was also 'slipping around Latin-America for the Party'.

"Some time, probably, 1928, HARRISON GEORGE, whom I mentioned above, came to join the 'Daily Worker' staff. I later heard that he became the head of the underground activities on the West Coast of the Pan-Pacific Trade Union Secretariat.

"HARRISON GEORGE was an old I.W.W. and a friend of BILL HEYWOOD. GEORGE and VERNE SMITH joined the Communist Party while they both were still in the I.W.W. However, they did not advise the latter organization of their Party membership. VERNE SMITH was editor of the I.W.W. publication, 'Unity', while he was in the Communist Party. Just about this time,

Kisseloff-100120

NY 65-14920

"HARRISON GEORGE attended a profintern conference in Moscow, where he reportedly made a statement that the Communist Party in the United States was so successful that the editor of 'Unity' was a member. SMITH was later expelled from the I.W.W. and from his position as editor of 'Unity'.

"GEORGE was EARL BROWDER'S brother-in-law, and was supposedly married to MARGARET BROWDER. I know that on some later date, she and GEORGE did separate. It is my recollection that GEORGE came to the 'Daily Worker' in about 1928, and that he had just returned from Russia. This was also just before STALIN took over, and GEORGE was 'full of what' Moscow was going to do to the Lovestonites. To the best of my recollection, I would describe HARRISON GEORGE as follows:

Age:	Early 40's (1928)
Height:	5'7"
Peculiarities:	Round head, slightly bald, Reddish face, vein lined
Nationality:	American

"GEORGE was from the mid-West, and was probably a part of the Chicago group of Communists who came to New York City when Party Headquarters were changed from Chicago to New York. He was a great friend of FRED ELLIS, a Communist cartoonist from Illinois.

"With further reference to my association with the 'Daily Worker' I recall two instances of possible interest. The first of these involved a New York Grand Jury, which was hearing testimony concerning some article which appeared in the 'Daily Worker'. I think this was in about 1925 or 1926. The question at issue was who was editorially responsible for this particular article. A number of 'Daily Worker' employees, including HARRY FREEMAN, SENDER GARLIN, BEN MANDELL and myself, were subpoenaed. In fact, I believe that probably the entire upper editorial group, which would include ENGDAHL, HICKS, O'FLAHERTY and BILL DUNNE, were likewise subpoenaed.

"JOSEPH BRODSKY was the lawyer for the 'Daily Worker' group. He advised all of us to tell the Grand Jury that all editorial matters went into the 'Daily Worker' by a 'hit and miss pattern', and thus, no one editor was responsible. Actually, this condition happened to be very true in the 'Daily Worker' at the time. I do not believe there were any indictments returned by this particular Grand Jury. I also recall that one ZORN was the District Attorney presenting the case to the Grand Jury.

Kisseloff-100121

"The second incident occurred while I was editing 'Worker's Correspondence'. At one time, I received a series of letters from New Bedford and Fall River, Massachusetts, signed 'ADAM WEAVER'. These letters described the developing strike situation and the writer, ADAM WEAVER, professed to be a textile worker in the area. However, I presently learned, in ways which I have not forgotten, that ADAM WEAVER was actually JOHN MURDOCK, a Communist Party member in Massachusetts, who was sent into the area to organize the textile strike, along with one FRED BEAL. I think that MURDOCK has since been deported to Scotland. FRED BEAL was later the organizer of a strike which occurred in Gastonia, North Carolina.

"The 'Worker's Correspondence' took such a part in publicizing this strike situation in New Bedford and Fall River, that when the strike broke out in New Bedford, MICHAEL INTRATOR and I were sent up to this city to report the strike for the 'Daily Worker', and to familiarize ourselves with the situation at first hand. I was sent as 'The Worker's Correspondence' editor, and MICHAEL INTRATOR as a Trade Union Expert. I recall that we stayed in the strike area one or two days and both addressed the strikers. I believe further, that it was as a result of this trip and our activities that MICHAEL INTRATOR and I later became editors of the 'Textile Worker'. While we were in the strike area, I met JOHN MURDOCK and FRED BEAL.

"In about 1929, STALIN gained control of the Communist Party in Russia and of the international Communist organization. In achieving control of the American Communist Party, he backed the minority group, whose leaders were BROWDER and WILLIAM Z. FOSTER, against the majority group, whose leaders were MAX BEDACHT, J. LOVESTONE, BENJAMIN GITLOW, BERTRAM WOLFE and ROBERT MINOR. J. PETERS was the majority group's leader of the Hungarian Section of the American Communist Party at that time. Whereas, up until this time, the two groups had functioned within the Party, STALIN'S new policy was to expell all those who did not accept his leadership and line. Therefore, the majority of the Communist Party was expelled. However, in this political free-for-all, a number of the former leaders of the majority group went over to the minority. Among these were: ROBERT MINOR, JACK STACHEL, MAX BEDACHT and J. PETERS, who brought over the Hungarian Section almost in toto. This act was the basis of PETER'S subsequent power in the Communist Party. The apparent control of the Communist Party, at this time, was centered in WILLIAM WEINSTONE, HARRY M. WICKS and ALBERT WEISBROD.

"I have mentioned above the name of JACK STACHEL, but I might note that I had no connection with this man during the time I worked

Kisseloff-100122

"at the 'Daily Worker' although I was cognizant of the fact that he was connected with the National Headquarters on 125th Street in New York City, nor did I ever have any subsequent connection with him.

"As a result of this change, EARL BROWDER became the General Secretary of the American Communist Party.

"At about this time, HARRISON GEORGE, husband of EARL BROWDER'S sister, MARGARET, told me one day in the 'Daily Worker' office that the minority (Stalinists) would be glad to get rid of ROBERT MINOR if it would not give ammunition to the opposition. I, being a friend of MINOR and admiring his work as a cartoonist, warned him of this situation. I also told MINOR that as a result of the new Stalinist tactics within the Communist Party, I would like to take some time off to think over the changed situation. MINOR took this story to the Central Control Commission. The head of the Central Control Commission at that time was CHARLES DIRBA. DIRBA telephoned me at the 'Daily Worker' office and told me that he wanted to see me. In the meantime, an assistant had been given me in my work as acting editor. His name was NAT KAPLAN. NAT KAPLAN has since, I believe, become an official of the Auto Workers' Union under the name, GAINLY. It seemed to me that KAPLAN'S purpose was really to take over the editing of the 'Daily Worker' and, in disgust with the whole situation, I simply walked out of the 'Daily Worker' office and never went back.

"I then went to Chicago to visit my friend, MICHAEL INTRATOR, who had been expelled as a Lovestonite. I discussed the situation with him and stayed there some weeks and then returned to New York.

"I ceased being Editor of the 'Daily Worker' sometime in 1929 and, with the exception of some months when I had a room in Manhattan, I resided at the home of my mother in Lynbrook, Long Island. During this period, I was never formally expelled by the Communist Party. I still considered myself a Communist but other members of the Communist Party refused to have anything to do with me. This was the common treatment for heretics.

"While I was attending Columbia University sometime in 1922, I became acquainted with CLIFTON FADIMAN, who was also a student at the University. I recall that I talked to Mr. FADIMAN on occasions and our conversations in some instances dealt with Socialism. On one of these occasions he gave me a copy of the 'Communist Manifesto'. It is my recollection that this work was part of the prescribed reading for a course at the University.

Kisseloff-100123

"In 1925, while Mr. FADIMAN was associated with the publishing firm of SIMON & SCHUSTER, I obtained from him a translation job. This dealt with translating the book entitled 'Bambi' from the German to the English. This translation became a best seller and established me as a translator. While I was the editor of 'New Masses' in 1932, Mr. FADIMAN contributed to a symposium, 'Why I Became a Leftist', to be published in 'New Masses'. The title of this article was changed to 'Why I Became a Communist' and was published in one of the editions of 'New Masses' under the name of CLIFTON FADIMAN. I have since been told that I changed this title, and although I cannot definitely recall having done so, I am willing to believe that I probably did. So far as I know, CLIFTON FADIMAN has never been a member of the Communist Party. Insofar as my changing the title of this article, it is my present recollection that he did not complain or criticize me for doing this.

"With reference to the Communist Party during 1924, I recall that RUTHENBERG was National Secretary at the time of my entrance into the Party. I believe that RUTHERBERG died in approximately 1924, at which time he was replaced by JAY LOVESTONE. The associates of LOVESTONE formed with him the majority group in the Party. The minority group in the Party at this time was headed by WILLIAM Z. FOSTER and EARL BROWDER and included, among others, HARRISON GEORGE, CHARLES KRUMBEIN, CLARENCE HATHAWAY and BILL DUNNE.

"With reference to EARL BROWDER, I might say that at this time he was spending most of his time out of the United States. From conversations I heard, it was my impression that he had been originally sent to Moscow as a representative of the Communist Party in the United States. Later he was sent from there as a Comintern representative or as an underground worker to the Far East, particularly China. During part of the time that BROWDER was in China, HARRISON GEORGE told me that he was with BROWDER. I recall that HARRISON GEORGE once told me that he had been the Comintern observer during the 'Canton Revolt'. BILL DUNNE, who I have mentioned above, had also been in Russia and I recall that on one occasion he stated that he was with the 'Red' Army when it marched into Outer Mongolia, in about 1925.

"As to Comintern representatives, I first recall one JOHN PEPPER, whose real name I know to be JOSEPH POGANY. JOSEPH POGANY was formerly the Commissar for War in the Hungarian-Soviet Governmentof BELA KUN. It is my recollection that POGANY was broken as Comintern representative at approximately the same time that the minority group, or Stalinists, took over the control of the American Communist Party, which would be in

Kisseloff-100124

NY 65-14920

"about 1929. I believe that I only saw JOSEPH POGANY on one occasion, which was at a Lovestonite caucus held probably in the Manhattan Opera House, in New York City. JOSEPH POGANY had a brother, WILLI POGANY, who was a scene designer at the Metropolitan Opera House in New York City.

"I believe that JOSEPH POGANY was recalled to Russia in 1929. POGANY prided himself on being a writer, and I believe he had written one or two plays. From the one time that I saw JOSEPH POGANY and from pictures I have seen of him, I would describe him thus:

Height:	5'5" to 5'6"
Build:	Heavy, inclined to be fat
Miscellaneous:	Big head and nose, fleshy face
Peculiarities:	Conceited looking and cocky.

"A little prior to POGANY'S tenure as Comintern representative and possibly for a short time while he was in such position, there was another Comintern representative on the scene - a Russian by the name of I. GUSEV. The latter used the name of P. GREEN in connection with the American Communist Party. GUSEV had formerly been a partisan leader or a 'Red' Army Officer and a Marxist Theoretician. I might say that I never actually saw GUSEV but only heard of him through remarks passed by others. I might observe that BENJAMIN GITLOW, in his latest book, makes some mention of GUSEV and his activities in the United States.

"Shortly after JOSEPH POGANY was broken, a new Comintern representative appeared on the scene, who used a cover name of Mr. COHEN and possibly others. I am reasonably sure that COHEN was actually WILLIAM ELLERT, who was a member of the Central Committee of the British Communist Party. He had also supposedly written a Communist theoretical book. I also recall that COHEN was a great friend of the leader of the Young Communist League in Britain, who was a man named RUST. I came in direct contact with COHEN, inasmuch as he was interested in the activities and publication of the 'Daily Worker'. He had an office in the 'Daily Worker' building, which was then located on Union Square. It is my recollection that only ROBERT MINOR, myself and possibly a few others were allowed to see COHEN in this office. I recall that the door was always locked and entrance was by the means of knocking five times on the door. This situation, of COHEN having an office in the 'Daily Worker' building, occurred at the time the stalinists took over control of the American Communist Party in 1929. This man sometimes wrote editorials which appeared in the 'Worker' and I particularly recall one entitled 'Who Are These Angels of Peace', which dealt with

Kisseloff-100125

"RAMSEY McDONALD. I never heard of Mr. COHEN after I left the 'Daily Worker' in 1929 and I believe that my period of association with him encompassed approximately six months. To the best of my recollection, I would describe Mr. COHEN as follows:

Age	Upper 30's (1929)
Height	5' 5"
Build	Thin
Speech	Spoke with a thick Scottish accent.

"I learned from HARRY FREEMAN that Mr. COHEN also visited at the latter's apartment on Henry Street, in Brooklyn. HARRY FREEMAN is, I believe, at present the head of the Tass News Agency in New York City.

"To the best of my knowledge, Mr. COHEN was succeeded as Comintern representative by 'EDWARDS', who I later learned was actually GERHART EISLER I never saw EDWARDS at any time and only knew of him because J. PETERS spoke to me concerning him. I learned of his being GERHART EISLER in the early 40's through WILLIAM SCHLAMM, who told me that he had met GERHART EISLER in Grand Central Station by chance. SCHLAMM knew EISLER previously in Vienna and was also acquainted with the latter's brother, HANS EISLER, and his sister, RUTH FISCHER. From the description he gave me of EISLER'S plitical past, I recognized him as the man J. PETERS had described as EDWARDS.

"I learned from SCHLAMM that he, SCHLAMM, had formerly been the head of the Young Communist League in Austria. In about 1929, he had been called to Moscow from Vienna to stand trial before a Communist Party court headed by NICOLAI BUKHARIN and composed of HUMBERT DROZ and ERCOLI (TOGLIATTI) The charges against SCHLAMM at that time, I believe, were 'right deviation' but I may possibly be mistaken as to this. However, SCHLAMM was expelled from the Party for refusing to abandon his position. Nonetheless, the conditions in the Communist Party, before STALIN took over, were such that SCHLAMM went to Moscow without fearing for his life and was allowed to return to Austria after his expulsion. SCHLAMM stated that he was not aware, after his expulsion, that the Party was keeping track of him. However, among the people he was seeing at that time was his sister. I do not believe that SCHLAMM was living with this sister, but used to visit at her home. Some years later, SCHLAMM was told, probably by WALTER KRIVITSKY, that during the above period, SCHLAMM'S sister was an agent working under KRIVITSKY to watch her brother. Later, SCHLAMM took over

"the editorship of 'Welt Buehne' an outstanding German literary magazine, upon the illness of KARL VON OSSIETSKY, an outstanding intellectual and pacifist and a winner of the Nobel Prize for Peace. I believe that SCHLAMM edited this magazine until the Nazis suppressed it or it went broke.

"WILLIAM SCHLAMM is now anti-Communist and is a man of highest intelligence and integrity. He is at present one of the editors of 'Fortune' magazine and the author of several books. His outstanding work was entitled 'Dictatorship of the Lie' which had considerable success in Europe, and I believe was translated into the English.

"I might state that I never knew of any military preparations on the part of the Communist Party and was not aware of any particular Party members being given instructions in the use of firearms or drilling. With reference to the use of violence on the part of the American Communist Party to overthrow the Government, I have no personal recollection of any published statement to that effect, nonetheless it was universally understood.

"As to the actual financing of the Communist Party, I had no direct knowledge, but I recall that on one occasion J. PETERS told me that subsidies from Russia had stopped due to the inauguration of the first Five Year Plan in that country, 1929 to 1934.

"I recall that during this period, the Party had only one school, which was known as the Worker's School and which was originally located in a building on 14th Street and was later moved to the 12th Street Headquarters of the Party. This was definitely a Communist Party school and any number of general Communist subjects were taught there. The English language was also taught there to foreign born workers and I, myself, taught a class in this subject for a very short period of time. It is my recollection that BEN MANDEL, with alias BERT MILLER and BERTRAM WOLFE had considerable to do with this school. It is my further recollection that WOLFE at that time held the position of National Agit-Prop Director of the Communist Party, while MANDEL held the similar position in the New York District of the Party.

"With reference to Communist activity in labor, this work was chiefly the job of the Trade Union Educational League, which later became the Trade Union Unity League. This organization was headed by W. Z. FOSTER. Its functions included penetration of old-line trade unions and at some later period the establishment of Communist unions, such as the National Miners Union and the National Textile Workers Union. There was

Kisseloff-100127

"also an effort to 'colonize' shops. By colonization is meant the organized sending of a group of Communist Party members to a designated shop to get jobs there and to try to organize both for trade union and Communist Party purposes. This was done, to my knowledge, in the Singer Sewing Machine Plant in Elizabeth, New Jersey. There was also an effort made to organize workers in shops where the Communist Party had no previous influence by means of contact made through the 'Workers Correspondence,' which I have described above. This was done, to my knowledge, in the Johnson & Johnson Red Cross Plant, in New Brunswick, New Jersey. The organizer of this group was GERTRUDE HAESSLER, who was then or subsequently the wife of WILLIAM WEINSTONE, at one time the Communist organizer of the Michigan District. GERTRUDE HAESSLER is also the sister of CARL HAESSLER who was the head of the Federated Press, which under the cover of a liberal news gathering agency was actually a Communist dominated organization. GERTRUDE HAESSLER had at one time been the wife of MANABENDRA NATH ROY, an Indian Communist who had been STALIN'S personal secretary until he was expelled from the Communist Party as a right winger sometime around 1929.

"Relative to the Federated Press being Communist dominated, I believe that this organization was financed in part by funds from the Communist Party, but I cannot prove this belief. I do know, however, that a number of individuals who were Communists were also connected with the Federated Press. I recall that STERLING BOWEN was a member of the Federated Press. He had formerly been on the staff of the 'Wall Street Journal,' and subsequent thereto became a financial expert for the 'Daily Worker'. Another correspondent for the Federated Press was HARVEY O'CONNOR, who I have previously mentioned. ESTER LOWELL I believe to have been a Communist and she too was a correspondent for this organization. It was also my impression that ANNA ROCHESTER, GRACE HUTCHINS, and BILL DUNNE, who were all Communists, also had some connection with the Federated Press. I also learned that occasionally Communist Party organizers went into various parts of the country on some mission in behalf of the Communist Party, and often they would be accredited as Federated Press correspondents and infrequently would send in copy to this organization. Another individual who I recall was ED FALKOWSKY, who was a trade union organizer and a Federated Press correspondent on occasions.

"I have little direct knowledge of Communist penetration of the educational system but I recall that when I first joined the Communist Party in 1924, there were several New York school teachers in the English Speaking Branch. Of these, I recall the following:

Kisseloff-100128

"1. EVE CHAMBERS (real name, EVE DORF)
2. DAVE BENJAMIN (real name, BEN DAVIDSON)

"Both of the above individuals were later expelled from the Communist Party as Lovestonites. I believe they are both now anti-Communist.

3. BOSSE - this was his real name. He also used a pseudonym of AL RICHMAN. He worked at one time for Amtorg, I believe. In 1929, he wrote foreign news for the 'Daily Worker'.
4. DALE ZEISMAN - this was his real name, but he also used an alias of JACK HARDY. He was expelled from the New York School System at the time of the Rapp-Coudert investigation. He is discussed elsewhere in this statement.
5. ____BEGUN - this was a man who was very active in the Communist Part He was expelled from the New York School System due to the investigation of the Rapp-Coudert Committee. I recall that in 1932, when I went to the 'New Masses', I joined the 'Atheist Club' which was organized by V. J. JEROME. I went to two meetings in this club, and recalled that BEGUN was present and did considerable talking.
6. BILL SIMONS - he was a Chicago school teacher. He and his wife appeared in the 'Daily Worker' office several times. I later heard he was in Latin-America, and I presumed that he was in underground work.
7. ____TEETER - he was a teacher in the English Department at Johns Hopkins, Baltimore, Maryland. He was an American from the southern part of Illinois. He was undoubtedly a Communist and I think his wife was possibly also one. I think he was leading a study club. I did not meet this individual until after I had broken with the Party and was living in Baltimore, Maryland.
8. CHARLOTTE LODES - I do not recall much concerning this woman other than that she was a Communist and was a member of the New York school system.

"In those days, what are now referred to as Communist Party fronts, were known in the Communist Party as 'bridge organizations'. Of these I recall only the Workers International Relief, which was an organization to supply reflief chiefly to strikers. This organization was headed by ALFRED WAGERKNECHT. The International Labor Defense was, in its beginning, a 'bridge organization', but it later became more of an open Communist group.

"While the 'Daily Worker' was located on Ninth Street, roughly around 1925 to 1927, there appeared at the office for a short time a young American who used the alias of JOHN SMITH, as nearly as I can recall. I understood that he had just returned from Moscow. He kept in the 'Daily Worker' office a locked file of addressograph plates containing the names of men in the

"United States Army whom SMITH and probably others were circularizing with Communist literature. I understood that this was part of an effort to organize Communist groups in the Army. It is probable that BEN MANDEL (BERT MILLER), who was at that time the Business Manager of the 'Daily Worker', might know more about JOHN SMITH and his activities than I know. JOHN SMITH is described, to the best of my recollection, as follows:

Age	Early 20's (1926)
Height	approximately 5'8"
Build	Slim
Hair	Dark brown
Nationality	American
Marital Status	Married; wife was in Moscow with him, to the best of my recollection.

"JOHN SMITH was only located at the 'Daily Worker' office for a short period and I did not see him after that time nor do I know his present whereabouts. I do not know why SMITH came to the 'Daily Worker' office unless it was to use the mailing facilities of the newspaper.

"During the years roughly from 1929 to 1932, I supported myself by translating from the German and French. Among the books I translated were FRANZ WERFEL'S 'Class Reunion' for SIMON & SCHUSTER, HEINRICH MANN'S 'Mother Mary' for SIMON & SCHUSTER, a book by WALDEMAR BONSELS, a book by WALDEMAR BONSELS, a book by KASIMIR EDSCHMIDT, and perhaps some others for the firm of A. & C. BONI, a German book for LONGMANS GREEN, 'The Thistles of the Barigon' from the French for the Vanguard Press and several books from the French and German for the firm of FARRAR & RINEHART, 'The Scorpion' by one GREENBERG, whose first name I do not now recall.

"In 1931, I married ESTHER SHEMITZ in New York City Hall. She was a Communist sympathizer but never was a member of the Communist Party. The witnesses to my marriage were two Communist Party members, GRACE HUTCHINS and ANNA ROCHESTER, who were at the time, associated with the Labor Research Bureau, 80 East 11th Street, New York City. Both these women were friends of my wife. Another friend of my wife at this time was GRACE LUMPKIN, who also was not a Communist Party member. They had shared a house at the back of a tenement on East 11th Street, in New York City. MICHAEL INTRATOR, who I have mentioned above, had married GRACE LUMPKIN shortly before my own marriage. When I married, my wife and I stayed for a short time at

Kisseloff-100130

"the 11th Street address--then moved to a summer cottage at Oceanside, Long Island and later came back to New York City and occupied the house adjoining that in which the INTRATORS lived on East 11th Street. GRACE LUMPKIN is the sister of the late Senator LUMPKIN of South Carolina. She is a writer, who in this general period wrote the novel, 'To Make My Bread', which was awareded that MAXIM GORKI prize in Moscow and was later turned into a play and presented in New York City.

"During the period of approximately 1930-1931, I wrote four or five short stories. I had personally handed these stroies to WALT CARMON, who was at that time the acting editor of 'New Masses', who I had known previously while I was on the 'Daily Worker' staff. I understand that an objection was raised against the publication of these stories in the 'New Masses', as they were written by a man who was then out of the Communist Party. The opposition was headed by WILLIAM GROPPER, the cartoonist for the 'Morning Freiheit'. However, CARMON and his group won out and the articles were published in 'New Masses'.

"The titles of these stories were 'Can You Hear Their Voices', 'The Death of the Communists', 'You Have Seen the Heads', 'Our Comrade MUNN'. The themes of these stories were the situation among the poor farmers in the Middle West, the struggle of the Chinese Communists, how a Communist organizer should conduct himself, and a kind of religious appraisal of what a devoted Communist should be.

"'Can You Hear Their Voices' was turned into a play by HALLIE FLANAGAN who was head of the Playwrighting Laboratory, I believe, at Vassar College. 'Our Comrade MUNN' was also turned into a play and both of these were widely presented in leftist circles around the United States. All of the above plays and stories were published under my own name.

"During 1931 or early in 1932, MICHAEL GOLD, the Communist writer, approached me with the suggestion that I should make my peace with the Communist Party and become the editor of the 'New Masses'. We had several conversations on this subject, in some of which I believe JOSEPH FREEMAN took part. MICHAEL gold was then the nominal editor of 'New Masses' and JOSEPH FREEMAN, under the alias ROBERT EVANS, was on the editorial staff. Either GOLD or FREEMAN, brough me in touch with ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG, who was the so-called Cultural Director of the Communist Party, a member of the Central Control Commission and was then and still is, I believe, the head of the International Publishers. TRACHTENBERG told me that I should visit CHARLES DIRBA, the head of the Central Contrdl Commission

Kisseloff-100131

"and clear myself with him and I would then become the editor of 'New Masses'. This change of editors was at least in part the result of dissatisfaction with WALT CARMON (real name CARMONSKY) who was then the Acting Editor of 'New Masses'. By this time, the extreme Stalinist line of the Communist Party had moderated to a point where I was more in agreement with it. I visited DIRBA at Party Headquarters on East 12th Street and ironed out our difficulties and was made editor. One of DIRBA'S demands was that I cease to see the 'renegade' INTRATOR. I explained that this was impossible since we lived in adjoining houses and shared a common bathroom. The point was not pressed.

"Almost simultaneously with my going to 'New Masses', I joined the John Reed Club, which, under the appearance of a general leftist or liberal organization, was actually dominated by the Communist Party, particularly in the person of ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG. The John Reed Club was an organization of artists, writers, sculptors, newspapermen and was the cultural group of the Communist Party and the extreme left. In effect, it was a 'grab bag' of Bohemians. The John Reed Club was one of the so-called 'bridge' organizations.

"The king-pins in the John Reed Club are set forth below, and I have noted which of these I knew to be members of the Communist Party at this time.

JOSEPH FREEMAN (always denied being a Communist Party member)
MICHAEL GOLD (Communist Party member)
WALT CARMON (Communist Party member)
ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG (Communist Party member)

"Other members whom I saw at club meetings were:

WILLIAM GROPPER (Communist Party member)
JOHN WEXLER
MORRIS and JOSEPH PASS (Communist Party members)
MAXIM LIEBER (who will be discussed later)(Communist Party member)
JOHN HOWARD LAWSON (Communist Party member)
MINNA HARKAVY
MOSAYE OLGIN (editor of the 'Morning Freiheit' at that time and a Party member)
GRACE HUTCHINS (Communist Party member)
ANNA ROCHESTER (Communist Party member)
JACOB BURCK (Communist Party member)
SENDER GARLIN (Communist Party member)
JOSEPH NORTH (Communist Party member)
ABE MAGILL (Communist Party member)

Kisseloff-100132

NY 65-14920

"BORIS ISRAELS (or ISRAEL) (Communist Party member)
EDWIN ROLFE (Communist Party member)
HUGO GELLERT (Communist Party member)
_____ ISCHIGAKI (Communist Party member)

"There were many more individuals in this club but I cannot recall their names. I might further note that not all of the members of this club were members of the Communist Party.

"I might note in connection with JOSEPH NORTH, real name JOSEPH SEUFFER or SEIFFER, that he was a Communist Party member from Chester, Pennsylvania. I believe that his two brothers were also Communist Party members. When I first met him, which would have been sometime in 1927 or 1928, he was Publicity Man for the International Labor Defense. Later he became editor of the 'Daily Worker' and editor of 'New Masses'. I was also told he made a trip to Spain during the Civil War, either as a representative of the 'Daily Worker' or attached to the International Brigade.

"Among these people, my closest friend was JOSEPH NORTH. We also had a mutual friend of some interest. He was the NATHAN HONIG whom I have mentioned above as a member of the 'Daily Worker' staff. HONIG took over the 'Worker's Correspondence' on the 'Daily Worker' at the time I began to write foreign news. He later, I'm told, made a trip to Moscow to be trained in trade union work. He subsequently returned to the United States and being disgusted with what he saw in Russia, later broke with the Communist Party, to the best of my knowledge. I believe he is at present on the West Coast, either in Washington or Oregon.

"The John Reed Club at this time was associated with the International of Writers, Artists and something else - I cannot remember the correct name - whose headquarters were in Moscow. The head of this International was a Pole named BRUNO JASCIENSKI, who, I was told was later shot in the Great Purge. The organ of this International was 'International Literature', published in several languages in Moscow. I recall that a Russian woman critic named ELISTRATOVA wrote a piece in this magazine about American leftist literature in which she claimed that in the short stories I had written for 'New Masses', I had first introduced the Bolshevik into American literature.

"During the time I was editing the 'New Masses', the John Reed

Kisseloff-100133

"Clubs of the United States held a convention in Chicago. The purpose of this convention was to bring the clubs outside New York under complete control of the Communist Party. This was largely done through the personal efforts of ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG during the convention. As head of the John Reed Clubs, there was elected one CONRAD KOMAROWSKI, who later, I believe, succeeded me as editor of 'New Masses'. He was subsequently much occupied with Chinese problems and I believe edited a Communist publication, 'China Today'. He took over my house on East 11th Street when I moved to New Jersey. To the best of my recollection CONRAD KOMAROWSKI would be described as follows:

Age	In the middle 20's (1929)
Height	5'8" to 5'9".
Complexion	Very fair
Eyes	Blue
Nationality	Polish-American, probably born in the United States
Speech	Spoke perfect English
Miscellaneous	Came from Philadelphia - probably attended Temple University
Peculiarities	Was unusually dapper dresser for a Communist

"I might note, in connection with BORIS ISRAEL, that he came to my office in the Time and Life Building, 9 Rockefeller Plaza, New York, shortly after I went to work there in 1939. He told me that he had been in the International Brigades in Spain but had subsequently broken with the Communist Party. He wished to discuss my political position with me. I refused to discuss it with him since I distrusted him, feeling that he had not broken with the Communist Party. He made three visits, I believe, and at the last visit I told him to get out. Shortly afterwards, someone told me that he had been in Cafe Society Downtown and had seen ISRAEL whispering in a corner with CLARENCE HATHAWAY. I, therefore, presumed that I was right and ISRAEL was in the Communist Party. I have never seen ISRAEL since that time.

"I recall that when I first became employed at the 'New Masses', I participated in an unemployment demonstration along with ISRAEL and CLARENCE HATHAWAY. On this occasion, HATHAWAY instructed BORIS ISRAEL to start a riot, which the latter did by sticking a policeman's horse with a pin. To the best of my recollection, I would describe BORIS ISRAEL thus:

Kisseloff-100134

NY 65-14920

"Age	In his 20's (1930)
Height	5'7"
Build	Rugged
Complexion	Fair
Eyes	Blue

"A photograph of BORIS ISRAEL had been displayed to me, and I have identified it as being the same individual I knew by that name.

"One individual whom I knew in those days was JAMES RORTY, more commonly known as JIM RORTY. I believe that I first met him around 1926, and I was introduced to him by MICHAEL GOLD, at which time one EGMONT AHRENS was also present. The latter was not a Communist and never was. He was, however, an editor of the 'New Masses' at the time RORTY and GOLD were also editors of the 'New Masses', which had just started. I probably saw RORTY about a half-dozen times thereafter. To my knowledge, he was not a Communist and never became one. I would describe him as being some kind of a left of center liberal, and I would not think that he was too far left of center.

"I next heard of RORTY, or perhaps even met him, when the Communist Party organized the Committee to Elect FOSTER and FORD. It is possible also that he was in touch with HERBERT SOLOW at the time, and that is how I heard of him. I do not believe I have seen RORTY since that time. I have seen his name on some articles in a cooperative journal. Then, rather lately, JOHN CHAMBERLAIN, the editorial writer for 'Life' magazine, told me that JIM RORTY had written a speech which was given by DAVID LILIENTHAL, either in the Senate or before Congress, when he was up for appointment as head of the Atomic Energy Commission.

"I am not sure, but I believe that RORTY has had some connection with the T. V. A. during recent years. It is also my impression that he is anti-Communist. RORTY, I think, was originally from Connecticut.

"In the spring of 1932, I believe, I moved to a farm in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, about six miles from the Village of Glen Gardner. This farm was the property of FRANKLIN SPIER. FRANKLIN SPIER was a kind of angel for the 'New Masses'. I do not believe that he contributed money but he helped out with typography and other publishing problems. He was not to my knowledge a Communist. His occupation was publicity man or advertising man for various New York publishing houses. His office was then, and I believe still is, in the American Radiator Company Building on East 40th Street, just off Fifth Avenue. FRANKLIN SPIER was the husband of an old friend of my wife's, DELLA DAY. DELLA DAY'S sister is DOROTHY DAY, who at one time was close to Communist circles but is now the editor

Kisseloff-100135

"of the 'Catholic Worker'. They had two brothers, of whom the younger, JOHN DAY, was a member of the Communist Party and worked, I believe, for the 'Journal American', in New York. The other brother, who I never met was DONALD DAY, who for some years was a Hearst correspondent in Riga, Latvia. He had married a White Russian refugee and was bitterly anti-Communist. It is my understanding that DONALD DAY is charged with having broadcast propaganda for the Nazi Government during the war. Sometime in about 1933, after I had ceased to live on the SPIER farm, they sold it and moved to New York City. They subsequently bought a farm, I believe, in Massachusetts or somewhere else in New England. The understanding was that my wife and I would remodel a barn on their property in New Jersey and use it for living quarters, which we did. Perhaps I should note here that Glen Gardner is a two-hour commutation from New York City by Lehigh Valley Railroad, and I frequently stayed in New York overnight and usually made a trip out on weekends with Mr. SPIER, who would drive me to the farm in his car. This arrangement came about as a result of my wife's friendship with Mrs. SPIER and my association with FRANKLIN SPIER in connection with 'New Masses'. Our going to the SPIER farm had nothing to do with Communist Party activity but was purely a desire on my part to get into the country and away from New York City, and on the SPIER'S part a desire to have company for Mrs. SPIER, who was often there alone.

"I edited 'New Masses' for three issues I believe, covering a period of about three months, probably in the Spring of 1932. During the end of that time, I one day received in the 'New Masses' office a telephone call from MAX BEDACHT. BEDACHT was at that time, I believe, a member of the Central Committee of the Communist Party and the head of the International Workers Order. I do not think I had ever spoken to him or perhaps even seen him until that time. BEDACHT ordered me to come to his office at the Party Headquarters on 12th Street at once. I did so and he told me that I had been selected for underground work. He did not explain the nature of this work. I asked him for some time to think over this proposal and he gave me overnight. I then made a trip to Glen Gardner and discussed the matter with my wife, who was strongly opposed. I reported to BEDACHT the next day that I did not wish to do this, whereupon he told me that I had no choice. I also pointed out that since I had only recently come back to the Communist Party and had edited the 'New Masses' for only three issues that my disappearance from Communist Party circles might cause some commotion. He had, I believe, already told me the underground work necessitated my separating myself from the Communist Party. BEDACHT next told me that he would take me outside the building and introduce me to a friend in the underground. He took me into the passages

Kisseloff-100136

"of the BMT Subway Station at 14th Street, where we met JOHN SHERMAN, who I have mentioned above as having been on the 'Daily Worker' with me. BEDACHT left me alone with SHERMAN. The last time I had seen JOHN SHERMAN was on the night of his expulsion from the Communist Party, presumably in 1929. At that time, he had come back from the meeting at which he was expelled as a Lovestonite, sat down at his typewriter and cried. I went over to him and tried to comfort him and finally took him outside the building and urged him to go home. This incident has made me feel that it was perhaps JOHN SHERMAN who suggested me for underground activity. It seems to me probable that SHERMAN'S expulsion from the Party was arranged. I mean by this that he was expelled in order to disconnect him publicly from the Communist Party so that he could go into underground work, which I was told he did shortly after his expulsion. SHERMAN took me for a walk away from the 14th Street area and told me that evening, probably around 7:00 o'clock, I was to go to the vicinity of Grant's Tomb, on Riverside Drive, in New York, where I would meet someone; SHERMAN would also be present. I then left SHERMAN and returned to the 'New Masses' office. Later, allowing myself sufficient time to go Uptown, I went to the 14th Street Subway Station of the West Side Subway and just as I stepped into the car, JOHN SHERMAN stepped in after me. We rode uptown together and he began training me for underground work by making me keep my seat until most of the other passengers, who were getting out at that stop, had left the train. He explained to me that this is an underground tactic for detecting any surveillance.

"SHERMAN and I then walked to Riverside Drive, where parked just south of Grant's Tomb, headed downtown, was a large, black automobile. At the wheel was sitting a man whom I presently knew by the aliases of HERBERT and CARL, and who was a Russian, HERBERT, SHERMAN and I then drove downtown in New York City. HERBERT questioned me very closely about my political background in the Communist Party, about my break with the Communist Party in 1929, and my present ideological position within the Communist Party. He seemed satisfied with my answers, and seemed to treat rather lightly my previous heresy in 1929. HERBERT gave me no indication of the nature of the underground activity in which I was to engage. I believe that it was decided in the course of this ride that my underground alias was to be 'BOB'. My instructions in preparation for underground work were to separate myself completely from the Communist Party and to have nothing to do with Communist Party members regardless of whether they treated me as a renegade or not. I was forced to give up my job as editor of 'New Masses'. During this ride, SHERMAN did very little talking, and most of the conversation was carried on between HERBERT and me. I had the definite impression that HERBERT was SHERMAN'S superior in the organization. I saw HERBERT on one or two occasions after this at

NY 65-14920

"the headquarters of the underground apparatus, known in that apparatus as the 'Gallery', which I will describe more fully later. To the best of my recollection, I would describe HERBERT, alias CARL, as follows:

Age	Approximately 30 (1932)
Height	6'1"
Weight	Approximately 200 lbs.
Eyes	Amber color
Hair	Light
Complexion	Light
Build	Rugged
Peculiarities	Commanding presence; had habit of opening his eyes very wide at times; understandable English with accent and unquestionably Russian; neat but conservative dresser.

"He drove the car fast, with a certain determination, and appeared to know his way about New York City. I was later advised by Dr. PHILIP ROSENBLIETT, who I will mention more fully later, that HERBERT had been Commander of Tanks in the Leningrad Area and had been lent to the underground organization for a particular job, much against his own will. Dr. ROSENBLIETT also told me that HERBERT had been an anarchist during the Civil War and on one occasion had been captured by the White Russians, but had escaped. I also heard that HERBERT was a very prodigious eater, on occasions consuming twelve eggs for breakfast. ELAINE, who I will also describe later, once told me that HERBERT once owned a movie house in New Haven, Connecticut.

"On the one or two occasions when I later saw HERBERT at the Gallery, I believe I had gone there to meet ULRICH, whom I will mention later, and I do not recall any particular conversations I had with HERBERT at that time. Those meetings at the Gallery were sometime in the summer of 1932 and were the last times I saw HERBERT.

"My ride with HERBERT and SHERMAN terminated for me in midtown Manhattan, where they let me out. It was understood that I was to receive instructions from SHERMAN thereafter and an arrangement was made for a meeting between him and me either the next day or a day or two later. I must have returned to the 'New Masses' office to wind up some affairs there, after which I separated myself completely from the open Communist Party. I probably left a letter of resignation or told MICHAEL GOLD

Kisseloff-100138

NY 65-14920

"that I was quitting. However, I am unable to recall the exact details as to this. Later, I destroyed my Communist Party card.

"I might note that during the time that I was openly associated with the Party, I had in all, three cards. The first of these was issued to me in 1924, when I originally joined the Communist Party and was a so-called 'branch card'. Sometime later, the 'branch cards' were called in and a new card referred to as a 'cell' card, was issued to all Communist Party members in New York City. When I rejoined the Party in 1932, I was issued still another 'cell' card.

"At the time of my contact with HERBERT and SHERMAN, I was dressed like an 'average Communist' in a shirt and a pair of pants. SHERMAN gave me $50.00 and told me to buy myself some more suitable clothes when next I saw him. He also told me on this occasion, or sometime shortly thereafter, that I should move back to New York City from New Jersey. SHERMAN explained to me that my functions in the underground would be to act as liaison man between the underground apparatus and the American Communist Party in the person of MAX BEDACHT. The word used to describe a liaison man was the German word 'Verbindungsmensch'. The name always used in the underground apparatus for the Communist Party was 'the bank'.

"The following is a description of SHERMAN as I recall him:

Age	40 (1932)
Height	5'7"
Eyes	Blue
Weight	Approximately 160 lbs.
Build	Medium
Hair	Almost completely bald
Peculiarities	A strong face (has marked resemblance to BING CROSBY)
Nationality	American
Employment	Writer (formerly employed with 'Daily Worker')

"A photograph of JOHN LOOMIS SHERMAN has been exhibited to me, and I have identified it as being the person I knew as JOHN SHERMAN, with alias ROBERT MITCHELL.

"It is my recollection that SHERMAN served in the United States Navy during World War I and was assigned to a destroyer which, on one of

Kisseloff-100139

NY 65-14920

"its voyages, put into Murmansk or Archangel to assist the White Russians. It is my recollection that SHERMAN at one time told me that while he was ashore during this trip, he received his first indoctrination into Communism. I recall that even while he was at the 'Daily Worker', SHERMAN was sort of a self-consciously mysterious character and he would seemingly slip in and out of the 'Worker' office quietly. I attributed this to the fact that he had previously been quietly organizing for the Communist Party in the subway strike which occurred in New York City during the 1920's. I recall that SHERMAN'S wife was frequently ailing and they had a little girl who was possibly subnormal in some manner or the other. I also recollect that SHERMAN had a sister who had taught at the South Side High School at Rockville Centre, Long Island, New York. This sister lived at one time at 1 Christopher Street, New York City.

"During the first month of my operations in the underground, SHERMAN introduced me to an individual who I knew only as ULRICH or WALTER. During my association with this individual, I referred to him both as ULRICH and WALTER. However, for the purpose of this statement, I will refer to him hereinafter as ULRICH. The following is a description of ULRICH as I recall him.

Age	40-50 (1932)
Born	Kerch, Russia
Height	5'5" - 5'6"
Eyes	Brown
Hair	Gray
Face	Bony, with 'impish look'
Marital status	Married
Wife's name	ELAINE or MARIA - spoke English with an accent and also spoke Russian.

"A photograph has been shown me of ALEXANDER PETROVICH ULANOVSKI, with aliases, and I have identified it as being that of the individual I knew as 'ULRICH' and 'WALTER'.

"It was my understanding from talking with ULRICH that at one time he was employed in the shipyards at Nikolaev, Russia; that at other times he was employed as a stoker on Russian vessels, both before and after the Revolution in Russia. He was not a Communist but as I understand a Left Socialist Revolutionary. ULRICH had a contempt for intellectuals but what I would term a 'tolerant one' and was a proletarian. He was well

Kisseloff-100140

"read and detested STALIN, having been in a Siberian Penal Colony with him on two occasions. ULRICH was rather skeptical in his opinions of the Communist Party and in his activities, in that he did not always believe in the infallibility of the Party. He had been a Partisan leader in the Crimea and Southern Russia during the Civil War and had once had an important part in either the negotiations with or liquidation of MACHNO, who at one time, controlled the Southern Ukraine.

"ULRICH also told me on one occasion that he had done underground work in the Argentine and also in China during the 'Borodine days'. He indicated that his wife, ELAINE, had been with him at that time and that they had escaped from China. ELAINE also mentioned this incident to me. ULRICH indicated to me that he and his wife, ELAINE, had left the Soviet Union on their original mission almost immediately after the Civil War in that country. He stated that they had departed from Russia with a group of White Russians and they posed as White Russian refugees. ELAINE mentioned to me that on that trip she had carried a quantity of jewels which were sewed in the lining of her clothes. The reason for this was that at that time the Soviet Union possessed very little foreign currency with which to finance underground activities abroad. The jewels were given to ELAINE so that they could be sold for German currency. ULRICH and ELAINE went to Berlin on this trip and registered at the Hotal Adlon.

"With reference to ULRICH'S underground work in the Argentine, I only recall that he mentioned travelling there on a false British passport which had been furnished to him in Russia and he went to Buenos Aires. I do not know the date of this trip but presume that it would have been in the 1920's.

"At one time ULRICH informed me that prior to the Revolution, he had crossed into Rumania illegally and was arrested by the police for this illegal entry and was incarcerated in a prison in some border town. I cannot say with any certainty the approximate date that ULRICH and his wife came to the United States on their underground mission. However, I do recall in talking with ULRICH that prior to coming to the United States, they had been informed that they were going to be sent on a mission to Rumania. ELAINE told me at one time that they were very unhappy about the prospects of going to Rumania on a mission because of the fact that this was probably the most difficult country in which to carry on underground activities. So far as I could learn, this trip to Rumania did not materialize and ULRICH and his wife were sent to the United States instead.

Kisseloff-100141

NY 65-14920

"Subsequent to my introduction to ULRICH, I was introduced to his wife, ELAINE, by ULRICH and she could be described as follows:

Age	In her 30's (1932) (from Odessa)
Height	5'6"
Build	Medium - well built
Hair	Black (bobbed)
Appearance	Attractive in a Russian sort of way
Peculiarities	One eye either cast or slightly out of focus at times that caused her to squint very noticeably at times; spoke English but not perfectly and with an accent; possibly spoke German; was a Communist.

"I recall that once ELAINE said jokingly about ULRICH in my presence, 'he is LENIN', whereupon they both laughed. Years later, about 1947 I believe, I thought I understood the meaning of this joke. At that time, 'Time' magazine's Bureau Chief in Moscow, Mr. CRAIG THOMPSON, wrote a letter to a Foreign News writer at 'Time', Mr. JOHN BARKHAM. In this letter Mr. THOMPSON sent greetings to me and added 'NADYA also sends greetings'. This puzzled me because the only NADYA I could recall was NADYA PAVLOV who I have mentioned above in connection with a social meeting in the apartment of HARRY FREEMAN on Henry Street in Brooklyn. When Mr. THOMPSON returned to New York sometime thereafter, I asked him who NADYA was and he told me that she was a Russian woman employed in the Time Bureau to do part-time translations from Russian. The description he gave me of this woman and her husband convinced me that they were ULRICH and ELAINE. NADYA had told Mr. THOMPSON that she knew me personally but did not go into details of underground work in the United States. NADYA'S name in the Time Bureau was ULANOVA. LENIN'S real name was ULIANOV. This I presume is what ELAINE meant when she said that ULRICH was LENIN. From CRAIG THOMPSON I also learned that NADYA had a son who had been killed in World War II and two daughters. THOMPSON also told me that the ULANOVS had become bitterly anti-Soviet and lived in constant fear of being shot or sent to Siberia.

"Again referring to my first introduction to ULRICH by SHERMAN, I recall that the latter informed me that ULRICH, from that time on, would be my superior and that he, SHERMAN, would no longer contact me. It was quite a long time thereafter that I learned that SHERMAN had gone to Los Angeles. I am unable to state whether SHERMAN'S going to the West Coast

Kisseloff-100142

"immediately followed my last seeing him or whether he remained in New York for some time before making this trip.

"One of the things that SHERMAN did on one of my visits with him prior to his introducing me to ULRICH was to bring me to an apartment house somewhere in the West 50's, just off Fifth Avenue. This apartment was located in a brownstone house that was on the North side of the street. I can best describe this house by stating that it probably had six stories; that on occasions there was a Negro doorman present; that you entered into a vestibule, then walked up a short flight of stairs that led to a landing and thereafter up another short flight of stairs to a second landing. I cannot recall whether this brownstone house had one of the so-called basement apartments, but if it did then the apartment I visited was on the floor above the so-called basement apartment, as near as I can recall. This apartment was characterized by SHERMAN as 'the Gallery'. I visited this apartment on probably twenty occasions, although this is merely an arbitrary figure.

"Insofar as the apartment itself is concerned, I recall that upon entering it one walked into a small dark vestibule that led directly into a very large room that was panelled or probably trimmed in dark oak. The four walls of the room, with the exception of the doors and windows, were covered with bookcases. These bookcases were filled with what I would describe as good books and some of which were expensively bound. I recall particularly that this library contained a volume of BYRON'S Poems. In connection with the Byron Poems, I recall quite definitely that on one of my visits to this apartment, accompanied by ULRICH, the latter took out a volume of this poetry and told me that when he was a young man he had read Byron religiously. In further describing this room I recall that it had three fairly large windows opening on the West side. It was not, however, a very light room. I further recall that there were small benches underneath the three windows. The room was furnished lavishly but not in what I would call good taste. The furniture was upholstered and appeared massive. I noticed particularly that the room contained several small tables and that on each of my visits to this room there was always a box of candy on each table. So far as I can recall, I never entered any of the other rooms in this apartment with the exception probably of the bathroom. My recollection as to the location of the bathroom is that it led off the end of the room on the East side of the house.

"It was my definite impression that the apartment was actually being lived in. However, there was no name on the front door nor did I

Kisseloff-100143

"ever meet anyone there except HERBERT and ULRICH. I am unable to recall anything about such furnishings as rugs, lighting, piano, et cetera. Quite some time later I learned, while talking to Dr. ROSENBLIETT, that the apartment I have just described was either owned or rented by HARRY and PAULA LEVINE. I never met either HARRY or PAULA LEVINE although it is entirely possible that Dr. ROSENBLIETT pointed out HARRY LEVINE to me in a restaurant. I recalled that the doctor described HARRY LEVINE as 'his friend' and stated that he was a lawyer, sympathetic to underground activities and very well connected. It is also my recollection that ROSENBLIETT indicated that LEVINE had done the apparatus some favors, the nature of which was never explained to me. It is my further remembrance that ROSENBLIETT mentioned that LEVINE had drifted away from the apparatus and that there was some comment on the doctor's part about a divorce between the LEVINES.

"My recollection of my first visit to 'the Gallery' is rather hazy but, as I have previously stated, I believe that I was taken there by SHERMAN. It was indicated to me that this was a meeting place of the apparatus. However, I might mention that I further believe that the apparatus was probably ready to drop the use of this apartment as a meeting place. I base this on the fact that I was new in the underground and that as yet I was probably not fully trusted and the apparatus would not have taken me to a place which they considered as an important meeting place. After my first introduction to ULRICH by SHERMAN, I would meet ULRICH by prearrangement at some designated place in New York City and during the first period of our meetings we had nothing of importance to discuss. However, on approximately two of these first meetings, after I talked with ULRICH, I accompanied him to 'the Gallery'. On these two occasions, HERBERT was in the apartment when we arrived. I, myself, did not have any business conversation with HERBERT or ULRICH on these occasions. However, ULRICH and HERBERT talked together at length in the Russian language. I, of course, had no idea of what they were talking about.

"As I previously stated, nothing of importance happened insofar as my work with the apparatus was concerned during the first few months. I was, of course, seeing ULRICH and MAX BEDACHT regularly and it is highly possible that on occasions I delivered messages to BEDACHT from ULRICH and vice versa, although I cannot place any particular importance to them at this time.

"At about this time, I attached some importance to an order given me by ULRICH. It appeared that a Communist or Soviet courier was crossing

"the United States from the East to the West Coast and was being surveilled. I was instructed to immediately notify MAX BEDACHT of this fact so that BEDACHT could arrange to contact this courier and arrange for him to leave the train. The courier's name was unknown to me and, as a matter of fact, ULRICH did not mention his name. I surmized, of course, that BEDACHT knew the identity of this individual, or could establish it. After receiving my instructions from ULRICH, I immediately attempted to locate MAX BEDACHT at the Party Headquarters but it was Saturday and BEDACHT was not in his office. I tried in vain to locate him. The next day I was also unsuccessful in locating BEDACHT. I then attempted to locate EARL BROWDER who I thought could either handle the matter or who would be able to get in touch with BEDACHT. I would like to point out at this time that I had no address of BEDACHT other than the Party Headquarters. I was similarly unsuccessful in locating EARL BROWDER. I then went to the vicinity of Party Headquarters on 12th Street hoping that I would be able to meet someone from the Party Headquarters to whom I could relay this message. While waiting there I saw WILLIAM WEINSTONE and gave him the message that I had received from ULRICH, instructing him to contact EARL BROWDER immediately.

"It was about this time that ULRICH introduced me to his wife, ELAINE, and thereafter I would, in the course of my underground work, meet either ULRICH or ELAINE. I would state, however, that in connection with my underground operations, I met ELAINE less often than ULRICH.

"Another incident, which I particularly recall and which occurred about this time, involved a visit by ULRICH to the house of MAX BEDACHT. I recollect that ULRICH expressed to me a desire to go to BEDACHT'S and wanted me to introduce him to BEDACHT. ULRICH drove his car, which I might add, was not the same car which was in HERBERT'S possession at the time of our original meeting. It was my impression that ULRICH knew his way around Brooklyn well and we proceeded to BEDACHT'S home. To the best of my recollection, BEDACHT lived at the time in a red brick semi-detached house, the exact address of which I cannot now recall. After introducing ULRICH to BEDACHT, I stayed with them during the first part of their conversation which was purely social and was a discussion as to whether cavalry had any use in a modern army. I recall particularly that ULRICH was in favor of cavalry while BEDACHT inclined toward a mechanized army. At this point, I was asked to leave the room which I did, going into the adjoining living room. BEDACHT and ULRICH then, I presume, took up whatever business they had. I recall that as ULRICH and I were leaving the BEDACHT home, ULRICH pressed into BEDACHT'S hand a sizable roll of bills, but no conversation relative to this money was had between the two at that time.

"This passing of bills between ULRICH and BEDACHT, in my presence, was not good underground technique but ULRICH was sometimes careless in such matters. I believe that during this visit to the BEDACHT home that I saw Mrs. BEDACHT and, further, that there were some children present in the home during the visit.

"There was still another incident which comes to my mind as being rather important. I recall that MAX BEDACHT told me that he had a man waiting in New York who should be introduced to ULRICH, who apparently would know just what purpose this individual was to serve. I mentioned this to ULRICH and from his reaction, he apparently knew of the nature of the operation and asked that I meet this individual and report as to his fitness for underground work in a European country where such work was dangerous.

"As a result of ULRICH'S instructions, I got in touch with MAX BEDACHT and later met him at the Automat on Broadway near Astor Place. Upon my arrival, I observed BEDACHT with a young fellow. Shortly after entering the Automat, BEDACHT introduced me to his companion, whose name he stated was ARVID JACOBSEN. After the introduction BEDACHT left. I talked to ARVID about his background for some period of time and subsequently made a report to ULRICH.

"I informed ULRICH that the young fellow appeared to be a poor prospect; that he was high strung and probably not suited for the type of work that he would encounter in the underground in a foreign country. I also informed ULRICH that as a result of my conversation with ARVID, I learned that he was a Finnish-American and had been a school teacher in Michigan. I pointed out that ARVID had two fingers missing. Any kind of deformation or mutilation is considered a drawback in underground since it leads to easy identification. In spite of my objections to ARVID as a poor prospect for underground activities, ULRICH decided to meet this individual and talk to him.

"At the time of my first conversation with ARVID, I arranged for a second meeting with him and on the occasion of this second meeting ULRICH and myself met ARVID. This occurred in Bryant Park, immediately behind the New York Public Library near 42nd Street. I left ULRICH and JACOBSEN alone and this was the last time I ever saw the latter individual. I did later read in the New York papers of his involvement in an espionage case and his arrest and trial in Finland. ARVID JACOBSEN

"told me he had been recruited in Detroit for underground work by a Mrs. MORTON, who I believe was active in that city. Mrs. MORTON, BEDACHT later told me, was the pseudonym for the wife of OTTO KUSSINEN. OTTO KUSSINEN, I knew, had been for many years a leader in the Communist International. Later I learned that during the Winter War between Russia and Finland, KUSSINEN was the head of the so-called Terijoki Government which the Russians tried to foist upon the Finns. KUSSINEN'S daughter, HERTA KUSSINEN, is now the dominant force in the present Government of Finland. At the time of BEDACHT'S conversation with me, he said that Mrs. MORTON had been working for some time under this alias as an underground operator in Michigan.

"I have been shown a photograph of ARVID WERNER JACOBSEN, and I have identified it as being that of the ARVID JACOBSEN I have mentioned above.

"About six months to a year after I became associated with the underground apparatus, I was taken to an apartment on Gay Street in Greenwich Village. My first recollection was that this apartment was located at 9 Gay Street. However, I have been advised that investigation has disclosed it to be at 17 Gay Street. This is entirely possible. In any event, GAY Street is a very short street and the apartment was located somewhere in that street. I was taken to this apartment by ELAINE and no explanation was given to me at this time as to why we were making this visit. This was a brownstone house and the entrance, as I recall it, was below the street level, probably about two or three steps. I have some hazy recollection that a Negro family lived on the street floor of this building. The apartment was either on the second or third floor and I recall quite distinctly that the stairs leading to it were very creaky. The door leading into the apartment entered directly into the main room, which in itself was fairly small. At the rear of this room was a bathroom, which probably at some previous date had been a large closet. There were no windows in this room but it did contain a toilet bowl, wash stand and a bath tub.

"In connection with the main room, there was a fireplace on the wall opposite to the entrance to this room. There was another door leading into a small side room, which door was on the same wall as the entrance door, but towards the front of the room. I recall that there were two or three windows in the front of the house that overlooked Gay Street.

"As to the furnishings in the room, the main room contained an iron couch that was covered with some cheap material. This couch, by pulling out a section underneath, could be made into a double bed. There

Kisseloff-100147

"were three or four wicker chairs as well as a small table in the room.

"In the adjoining side room there was a table and a good sized trunk which was always locked.

"Down the hall from the entrance to the apartment, which I have just described, was a door leading into a single room that adjoined the apartment above described, but which did not communicate directly with the apartment. This room and the apartment took up all of the space on this particular floor.

"When I first came to this apartment, this room was unoccupied. However, some time thereafter a Russian woman who I never met or talked to, moved into this room and, as I later learned, lived there for a short period of time. I understood that her job was to watch the apartment while the apparatus people were not present. I do not know whether the Russian woman brought furniture with her or whether the room had been furnished prior to her arrival. I was told at some subsequent period by JOHN SHERMAN that he had rented or leased the Gay Street apartment from a Negro named HARRIS. It was my understanding that HARRIS was a New York school teacher and sympathetic with the Communist Party but was not a Communist. Nevertheless, I understood that HARRIS knew that he was renting the apartment to an underground apparatus. No one lived permanently in the Gay Street apartment. It was used as a workshop for the apparatus in ways which I will describe hereinafter.

"I previously mentioned a trunk being in the adjoining side room. This trunk contained a Leica camera, a collapsible stand for photographing documents, a supply of film, a quantity of permangenate of pottassium and other chemicals used in the development of exposed film. There was an enlarger, but I cannot recall whether we left it assembled or whether we dismantled it and put it in the trunk. I have no reason to believe that this apartment was not used prior to my first visit there, as more or less of a workshop for the apparatus, although I have no idea how long it was used at that time. My knowledge of the existence of this workshop extends roughly over a period of about one year. At some point, probably in 1934 or the end of 1933, ULRICH became afraid that the Gay Street apartment was being watched. He, therefore, suggested that I refrain from any activities for a time and that I should not see MAX BEDACHT. He indicated that he, himself, was going to be inactive for some time. I never returned to the Gay Street apartment after this and ULRICH later told me that the apartment had been abandoned.

Kisseloff-100148

"During the period that I had access to the Gay Street apartment the only other people who visited or did any work there were, ULRICH, ELAINE, one CHARLEY, whose activities I will discuss later, and myself. CHARLEY is described to the best of my recollection as:

Age:	35 (1933)
Height:	5'8"
Eyes:	Blue
Hair:	Baldish
Build:	Medium
Face:	Lined; thick lips and nose
Nationality:	Probably born in Russia but appeared to have been in the United States for some period of time.

"I subsequently learned that CHARLEY had been a taxi driver probably in Chicago and that he was related to a big shot Russian, probably MOLOTOV'S wife, ZHEMCHUSINA. This woman made an official visit to the United States in the 1940's and it is my understanding that she was here as a representative of the Russian cosmetic trust of which she was the head. There was some bad feeling between CHARLIE and ELAINE, and CHARLIE made some efforts to feud with ULRICH but it was difficult to feud with the latter. I don't know the origin of this disagreement.

"I have been shown a photograph of one ADOLPH RABINOWITZ. In my opinion, he slightly resembles the individual I knew as 'CHARLEY', but I am unable to say definitely whether or not they are identical.

"The Gay Street apartment was used primarily during the time that I visited there, as the base of operations for a communications system between the underground in the United States and Europe. This consisted of the receipt in the United States of communications carried by couriers who were seamen and stewards attached to the various ships of the North German Lloyd SS Line and the Hamburg American Line, and the forwarding of communications to Germany. These incoming communications consisted of microfilm and letters containing secret writing. However, the material delivered in the United States to these couriers for transmission to Germany took the form of microfilm only.

"In describing the manner in which the communications system operated, I might say that the incoming communications from Germany were

Kisseloff-100149

NY 65-14920

"of two types. The first type was a letter which was enclosed in an unaddressed sealed envelope. The letter itself contained a short innocuous family message, in the German language, and was double or triple spaced and was typed. The phrasing and general makeup of the typed portions of these messages were the same on all incoming letters. This gave me the impression that a number of these letters had been typed at one time. There was only one sheet of paper in an envelope and only one envelope was delivered on each trip. I recall specifically that the innocuous portion of the message dealt with the difficult conditions in Germany and I remember that one line read 'we live here as on a hot griddle'. Upon receipt of this letter at the Gay Street address, it would be opened and processed by either CHARLEY or me. In processing this letter, the wash basin in the bathroom would be partially filled with lukewarm water and a small quantity of permangenate of potassium would be dissolved in the warm water after which the letter would be immersed in this solution and after a short period of time the secret writing, which had a rusty red color, would appear. The secret writing was always in the Russian handwriting. In connection with this Russian script, the characters appeared to be quite small and I am almost positive that the Russian in these letters was probably all written by the same person. I have a slight knowledge of Russian words and phrases but do not understand the Russian language and, therefore, am unable to state the contents of these messages. They were all signed, however, 'AKUT'. I gained the impression that the signature 'AKUT' was the pseudonym used by the person in Europe who had written these letters. There is also the possibility that the word 'AKUT' might have the equivalent meaning of 'acute' in English.

"Subsequent to the processing of the secret writing, the letter would be shown either immediately or shortly thereafter to ULRICH who would read the secret writing and subsequently turn it over to CHARLEY or me. It would then be burned in the fireplace in the main room. So far as I can recall, ULRICH never made any notations, at least in my presence, after reading these letters.

"The second type of communication took the form of microfilm, At the same time that the envelope containing the single sheet of paper was delivered to the Gay Street address, a cheap ten cent store pocket mirror would also be delivered by the same courier. This courier system will be explained hereinafter. CHARLEY or I would take the backing off the mirror and in between it and the actual back of the mirror would be roughly six frames of 35 millimeter developed film. These frames had been cut apart and each individual frame was trimmed so that only the printing

Kisseloff-100150

Y 65-14920

"appeared thereon. These frames were placed one on top of the other and wrapped in thin tissue paper. These frames would then be enlarged, one frame to a standard piece of enlarging paper. After the enlargements were developed, they, likewise, would be given to ULRICH, who would peruse them. The messages on these films were in the Russian language and were typewritten.

"When I first came to the Gay Street apartment, CHARLEY did the enlarging, but he subsequently taught me how to do it and later on either he or I would handle this phase of the work.

"When ULRICH had completed his study of the enlargements both the enlargements and the original negatives would be burned by either CHARLEY or myself in the fireplace in the main room of the apartment. Subsequent to burning the letters containing the secret writing, as well as the negatives and enlargements, the ash residue would be carefully swept together, placed in a bag or piece of paper, and taken away from the apartment by CHARLEY or ELAINE. Whatever disposition CHARLEY or ELAINE made of them I have never found out.

"In connection with the receipt of letters and microfilm from Europe and the transmission of microfilm to Europe, the communications chain was organized in the following way:

"I met an individual whom I knew only as HENRY in connection with this transmission chain and my introduction to him was at the time when I commenced to be a part of the group that handled the communications I have described above. HENRY, to the best of my recollection, is described as follows:

"Age	in his 30's (1933)
height	5'6"
build	slight
face	roundish and wide through cheek bones
nationality	German
accent	spoke with German accent
general	working class origin

"Although HENRY was part of the communications chain, so far as I can recall, he never visited the Gay Street apartment. His particular

Kisseloff-100151

NY 65-14920

"job in connection with the correspondence chain was to meet the couriers and to obtain from them the envelope and mirror containing the communications. In talking to HENRY and other individuals in this particular communications chain, I gathered that the modus operandi of getting the material from the ship to the Gay Street address was more or less as follows:

"HENRY would meet the courier. These meetings would occur sometimes in a cafeteria and sometimes at a designated meeting place on a street in New York City. The actual details of how these meetings were arranged is unknown to me. HENRY, after meeting the courier, would travel about New York City in various types of public conveyances and eventually would arrive at a predesignated place, where HENRY would be met by CHARLIE. CHARLIE would thereafter take a circuitous route from that meeting place to the Gay Street apartment. The method used by HENRY and CHARLIE in eventually getting the mail to the Gay Street apartment was a more or less routine underground apparatus maneuver in order to elude any possible surveillance.

"Sometime after I became associated with these operations, ULRICH suggested that as an added security measure, the 'chain' should be lengthened. When this plan was put into effect, I was introduced to HENRY by CHARLIE and thereafter HENRY would initially obtain the material from the courier, pass it on to me, and thereafter I would give it to CHARLIE, who would subsequently deliver it to the Gay Street address for processing.

"I eventually learned that HENRY and CHARLIE were very close friends and the possibility exists that ULRICH was aware of this and it was for this reason that he put me more or less between HENRY and CHARLIE in order to separate them. I might point out that such associations are not deemed advisable in underground work because they tend to break down the security and efficiency of the operation.

"I am not aware of just how the first meeting was arranged between a new courier and someone such as HENRY. However, I recall hearing at one time of a meeting between a new courier and the contact man in New York, where both wore in their lapels a pin shaped like a lizard, a type which could be bought in a Woolworth store. I also suppose that there was some sort of a code greeting arranged between the two. When I became a part of this 'chain', I was generally told by either ULRICH or CHARLIE when my meeting with HENRY was to be. I probably had a pre-arranged meeting place with HENRY.

"With the exception of the incidents which I shall mention below,

Kisseloff-100152

NY 65-14920

"the communications chain worked without interruption as I have set forth above. I recall that on one occasion HENRY and the courier failed to make contact when the ship arrived in the Port of New York. The courier, I learned, got in touch with GEORGE MINK, who was the Communist Party organizer on the New York waterfront, and gave the mirror and envelope to MINK. Subsequently, GEORGE MINK turned this material over to MAX BEDACHT who in turn gave it to me. I handed the mirror and envelope over to ULRICH. This incident occurred prior to the time that I was a part of this communications chain.

"Before I went underground, I had seen GEORGE MINK occasionally in the 'Daily Worker' office and once had to order him out of there for making a commotion. He was generally regarded as the 'dregs of the Communist Party' but was said to be related to one of the Russian big shots, namely, LOZOVSKY, who was in those days, the head of the Profitern or Red International of Labor Unions. Later, of course, I learned that GEORGE MINK had been arrested as a Soviet agent in Copenhagen and still later I heard that he had been active behind the Republican lines in Spain during the civil war. At that time, he was said to be employed as an executioner of Trotskyists and other elements that the Communists in Spain were interested in liquidating.

"The second incident concerned my meeting HENRY in a designated cafeteria in New York City in connection with the transmission of the material from the courier to the Gay Street apartment. I recall that when HENRY came into the cafeteria to meet me, he seemed very excited and flustered. In explaining the reason for this, he related that when he met the courier at the appointed place, the courier did not have the material with him. The courier then explained that there were two mirrors and an envelope and he was afraid to take both mirrors and the envelope off the ship for fear of detection. HENRY then had the courier get him aboard the ship, after which the courier took the material from whatever hiding place he was using and turned it over to HENRY. HENRY then put the material on his person and walked off the ship with it.

"I might point out that insofar as I know, this communications chain involved only the transmission of these envelopes and the mirrors and at no time was anything like money sent into or out of the United States by this method. To the best of my recollection, the couriers usually arrived in the United States about once in every fortnight.

"My connection with the communications chain embraced probably

Kisseloff-100153

NY 65-14920

"a little less than a year and I would place the actual dates thereof as probably late in 1932 and continuing into 1933 when HITLER came into power. About two weeks after HITLER took over the Weimar Republic, we ceased to receive any communications from Europe. It was my understanding that HITLER had wiped out the courier system that was being utilized aboard vessels of German registry.

"After the collapse of the communications chain with Germany, ULRICH discussed on several occasions the possibility of building up a new courier system with stewards on the ships of the French Line and those of the Lloyd Triestine Line. In fact, I recall that I was asked by ULRICH to inquire of the Party whether or not they had any contacts on these latter-named steamship lines. I believe that ULRICH was in charge of the attempts to establish this new courier system in New York. However, I am unable to say whether or not it was successful because I recall no names having been given me by either BEDACHT or J. PETERS.

"Later, I will tell of another attempt, of which I knew, on the part of the Russians to establish a courier system. This system contemplated the use of individuals on boats going to and from New York and London.

"During the time that I was a part of this communications chain and had access to the Gay Street apartment, the latter address was used only for the operational activities of the communications chain. However, I do recall that on three or four occasions, CHARLIE brought a large wooden box to the Gay Street apartment and I assisted him in packing it. Prior to the time that CHARLIE would bring this box to the apartment, I noticed he or someone else accumulated a large quantity of technical periodicals such as the 'Artillery Journal', 'Infantry Journal', and such technical magazines as 'Iron Age', et cetera. Included in this assortment of magazines were numerous patents of the type that can be purchased from the Patent Office for a small sum. I would assist CHARLIE in filling up the box with this material. Thereafter it would be securely nailed, but no information concerning the possible recipient of this box would be attached while it was at the Gay Street address. Subsequently, I would assist CHARLIE in taking this box downstairs and placing it on the bumper of his automobile. This car, so far as I can recall, was a light model such as a Ford of Chevrolet which had New York license plates. CHARLIE would then drive the car away, but I never accompanied him.

"On one occasion while we were packing the box, CHARLIE placed about six 4 or 6 ounce bottles in the center of the material. I observed that these bottles contained some brownish material which looked like

Kisseloff-100154

"cut-up macaroni. I learned through CHARLIE that these bottles contained flashless powder. Some time subsequent to the packing of the box, one of the usual German letters was received through the communications chain which I processed. I noticed that the typewritten message appearing on the letter was the only one that differed from the previous letters I have mentioned. The letter, which was in German, stated in part that they were very fortunate that the whole thing did not blow up. I took this to refer to the flashless powder. This is the only indication I have that the boxes containing the magazines and other material described above were delivered to Germany. I will mention later information dealing with the probable source of this flashless powder.

"While I was a part of the transmission chain and working in the Gay Street apartment, I recall that on one occasion ULRICH instructed me to buy a small cheap toy in which could be secreted a letter. I went to a toy store and purchased a toy soldier who wore a black hussar's hat and was beating a small drum. The drum itself was hollow and the top could be taken off by prying up two small metal flaps. I turned this toy soldier over to ULRICH or ELAINE and the letter was placed in the drum and the metal flaps were refastened. I recall seeing this letter prior to its being placed in the drum and it was typed in English and had the salutation, 'Dear Friend'. The message itself was wholly innocuous and read something like: 'Your aunt remembers you with affection', etcetera. The letter, insofar as I know, did not contain any secret writing. The toy containing the letter was mailed to the Canal Zone.

"Not long after the above-cited incident, ULRICH or ELAINE mailed a wrist watch to the same or another address in the Canal Zone. So far as I know there was nothing concealed in this wrist watch. I had no idea as to just whom the toy and the wrist watch were sent. Later when the newspaper publicity came out involving the arrest of Corporal ROBERT OSMAN in the Canal Zone on an espionage charge, I speculated that perhaps these articles had been sent for delivery to him. I also recall that ROBERT OSMAN had worked on the 'Daily Worker' for a very short period during the time I was connected with that paper. I don't recall just what he did on the 'Worker' but I have a hazy recollection that it had to do with the affairs of the Young Communist League. To the best of my remembrance, I would place OSMAN'S employment at the 'Worker' about the end of the time that I was connected there, which would be in 1929.

"I have been shown a photograph of ROBERT OSMAN, and I have identified it as being that of the same individual I knew.

Kisseloff-100155

NY 65-14920

"I have a vague recollection that sometime around 1929, an individual who I knew as CHARLIE WILSON, used to come to the 'Daily Worker' office to see ROBERT OSMAN. I also recall that WILSON had had some connection with the Young Communist League. I believe that J. PETERS once spoke to me of this individual under the name of CHARLIE WILSON. I am unable now to recall definitely in what connection PETERS spoke of him. However, I have a faint recollection that CHARLIE WILSON had something to do with operations which concerned itself with the organizing of Communists in the United States Army. I do not know how I knew of this other than that probably J. PETERS mentioned it to me. The occasions of WILSON'S visits to the 'Daily Worker' office were the only times that I ever saw him and I have no information as to his present whereabouts.

"There has been shown to me a photograph of IRVING VELSON, and I have identified it as being the individual I have previously known as CHARLIE WILSON.

"Sometime later, probably in 1933, after I had ceased my activities at the Gay Street address, I was informed by ULRICH that he had a new kind of job for me. From his conversation at this time, it was apparent that ULRICH had a contact at the Picatinny Arsenal in Dover, New Jersey, but that contact had lost or left his job at the Arsenal. ULRICH advised me that he was going to take me to dinner to meet an unidentified man and that I should use the cover name of 'Mr. DICKSON'. As arranged, ULRICH and I went to dinner and there I met an individual who was introduced to me as Dr. IZ MILLER. This individual I would describe as follows:

Age	40 (1933)
Height	Short - about 5'6"
Build	Thin, had a wizened look
Nationality	American - of Jewish extraction
Eyes	Had a cast in one eye
General	Was probably a doctor of science
Residence	Sometimes lived at the Chemists' Club

"I have now had the opportunity of seeing ISIDOR MILLER and I identify him as being the individual to whom I refer herein and who I knew as Dr. IZ MILLER.

"It was then explained to me that Dr. MILLER had lost or left his job at the Arsenal and the idea was to develop a new source there. Dr. MILLER had picked out as a possible contact a young girl, whose name I believe was Miss SMITH, and who possibly held a position of a file clerk in the Arsenal. The plan was that I was to be introduced to Miss SMITH as Mr. DICKSON, an individual who desired to write a book on explosives and I was to hire her to take my dictation of this book once a week, probably on Saturdays. Subsequently, Dr. MILLER took me and possibly

Kisseloff-100156

NY 65-14920

"ULRICH to Dover, New Jersey, where Miss SMITH lived with her parents. At the time I was introduced to her as Mr. DICKSON and she agreed to come to New York once a week to take my dictation.

"In the meantime, at the suggestion of ULRICH and Dr. MILLER, I rented a small office in the vicinity of 32nd Street and Fifth Avenue. This office was of a type which is common in that particular area and which is very small, the furnishings consisting of probably a desk and one or two chairs. There are usually a large number of these offices, which are really nothing more than booths on one floor. They are generally used by salesmen or business men as a mailing address.

"I recall that I asked ULRICH and Dr. MILLER just where I was supposed to get the material for this book and they indicated that I should go to the library and secure some material on explosives and from that dictate something to Miss SMITH. It is my recollection that Miss SMITH came to this office about three times during which I dictated to her from a secondhand book which I had purchased on explosives. On about the third occasion, Miss SMITH arrived at the office a little previous to me and left a note on the desk to the effect that she would be unable to return to New York to work for me. I had previously warned ULRICH and Dr. MILLER that I did not believe this scheme would work and finally upon Miss SMITH'S departure, the plan was abandoned.

"I only saw Dr. MILLER a few times and had no further contact with him until around the year 1937 or 1938 concerning which I will speak later.

"I have seen a photograph of MURIEL SMITH, who I have mentioned above, merely as Miss SMITH. I cannot recall this girl well enough to identify her.

"The agents have also questioned me concerning one HEIMAN JADOWITZ and have shown me a photograph of this individual, who was employed at the Picatinny Arsenal, and who reportedly had some connection with Miss SMITH and myself. This name is vaguely familiar to me, but I cannot definitely recall this man, nor can I identify his photograph.

"A short time later I recalled that J. PETERS advised me that he had a very valuable source in the Electric Boat Company in New London, Connecticut, and instructed me to advise the apparatus of this fact. I later told ULRICH and the latter said I should investigate the possibilities at this place. Shortly thereafter, PETERS took me to New Haven and there

Kisseloff-100157

NY 65-14920

"in a restaurant near the Yale campus introduced me to an individual by the name of WOOFSIE (or WAFSIE) who was the district organizer for the Communist Party of Connecticut. WOOFSIE talked to me concerning an Italian who was a Communist Party member and who worked for the Electric Boat Company in New London. From his conversations and the fact that he had apparently reported this contact to J. PETERS, it was clear to me that he understood the nature of this business.

"I would describe WOOFSIE as follows:

age	in his 39's (1933)
height	5'8"
build	light
complexion	dark
eyes	dark - close set
face	narrow
nose	Jewish
nationality	Lithuanian Jew

"A photograph of ISADORE WOFSEY has been shown me and I have identified it as being of the individual I referred to above as 'WOOFSIE'.

"Subsequent to the actual meeting with WOOFSIE, he drove me to New London in a car, which to the best of my recollection was an old Ford. He left me in the car and disappeared for a long time after which he returned with an Italian Communist who was employed in the Electric Boat Company. I was given the name of this individual, but at the present time I am unable to recall it. I believe it was something like MARIANO. This individual I would describe as follows:

age	35 (1933)
height	5'7"
build	slight, weighing about 150 pounds
hair	thick - black
complexion	dark
general	probably was born in Italy

"I have been shown a photograph of an individual identified to me as JOSEPH JIULIETTI, was., but I am unable to state whether or not he is identical with the individual I have in mind, and whom I have described immediately above.

"This man indicated to me that he could bring out of the Electric Boat Company any amount of blue prints on submarines and would do so if it

Kisseloff-100158

NY 65-14920

"was desired. He indicated that any plans that he himself could not get could be secured from another individual named DARROW, who was also employed there, possibly as an electrician. I have no idea as to how long this Italian had been in the employ of the Electric Boat Company, but I am of the definite belief that he was a member of the Communist Party. I recall that I visited at this Italian's home once or twice. He lived on the north side of the main road going into New London from New Haven. The house was situated about three or four miles west of New London and was a small frame house.

"Relative to DARROW, whom I have mentioned above, I would describe him thus:

Age	40 to 45
Height	5'9" to 6'
Build	Big and heavy
Hair	Greyish
Nationality	American
Occupation	Probably an electrician

"I might mention that shortly prior to my visit to New London, CHARLIE had taught me how to use the Leica camera for photographing documents. After I returned to New York from New London and before my first visit with the Italian, I told ULRICH of the fact that he could supply blueprints from the files of the Electric Boat Company. ULRICH then ordered me to take a Leica to the Italian's house on my next visit, where I was to photograph these blueprints. I recall that I photographed the first batch of material the Italian brought home, but upon my return to New York, I discovered that none of the prints turned out. In view of this situation, ULRICH decided that I should take an experienced photographer with me to New London to do whatever photographic work was involved.

"The camera which I used and mentioned above, I think was a German Leica, which ULRICH had given me. It could possibly be the same camera I used at the Gay Street apartment, but I have no knowledge that it was. There was also a document stand, and this and the Leica were contained in a suitcase. There was no developing equipment included. I cannot recall definitely, but feel rather sure that I returned this camera to ULRICH.

"With reference to the camera that was used at Gay Street, I recall that this was a German make and the calibrations and the markings thereon were in German. As to the other equipment, I do not know if it

Kisseloff-100159

NY 65-14920

"was of American or foreign make. I do not know where this equipment came from or what happened to it when the operations at the Gay Street apartment ceased.

"Shortly thereafter ULRICH for this purpose introduced me to an individual by the name of FRANK. It is probable that this first meeting with FRANK occurred in a Child's Restaurant near 42nd Street. I would describe this latter individual as follows:

Age	Upper 30's (1933)
Height	5'8"
Hair	Light
Build	Slight
Nationality	American born of Irish-American ancestry

"I also recall that FRANK had been a flyer in World War I and had continually expressed a hatred for all other airmen. He was what I would term a 'crackpot'; he was very fussy about his food and was a great eater. It was my impression that FRANK was a long-time member of the apparatus. He wanted to go to the Soviet Union to live and actually did go at some later date, though I do not know now who told me he had gone. It is my recollection that FRANK had his own car and he drove me to New London where I introduced him to the Italian as RAYMOND. I then dropped out of this operation and have never seen FRANK, the Italian or DARROW since.

"A photograph of GEORGE ANDREW MEYLER has been shown me and I have identified it as being that of the individual I knew as 'FRANK', and whom I introduced to the Italian as 'RAYMOND'.

"I recall a still further incident involving the Italian and DARROW. ULRICH, prior to FRANK'S going to New London, indicated to me that he wanted to see the blueprints which were being taken from the Electric Boat Company himself. As a consequence, the Italian and DARROW came to New York City and a meeting was arranged in the Hotal Therese between them, myself and ULRICH. I remember that ULRICH had me introduce him as an engineer who knew submarines. However, after some short conversation, it quickly developed that ULRICH'S knowledge of submarines was sorely lacking and the Italian and DARROW appeared quite upset.

"I later heard from J. PETERS that DARROW had become leery of this operation and had reported his part to the Local American Legion officers in New London.

Kisseloff-100160

NY 65-14920

"I have no knowledge as to whether the Electric Boat Company venture was very productive in the securing of photographs of documents. However, it is my opinion, from talking to PETERS, that this venture probably was not productive. The fact that DARROW went to the American Legion and reported this incident would certainly have led PETERS to withdraw from any further activity in this connection.

"On another occasion J. PETERS told me that NED SPARKS, whose real name is NEMI KISHOR and who was then, I believe, the Communist Party's organizer in Boston, had some contacts in a torpedo base in Narragansett Bay. He advised me to see SPARKS in Boston, but I never did so.

"NED SPARKS, I think was in the first branch of the Communist Party of which I was a member. However, at that time I had no contact with him. Later he occasionally would drop in at the 'Daily Worker' office when it was located on Union Square. However, I never knew him well and any meeting with him would have been arranged probably by J. PETERS. SPARKS was a member of the BROWDER-FOSTER faction of the Communist Party. I recall that I did not see him in New York for a number of years and I presume that he was working for the Party somewhere else in the United States. I also have a vague recollection that NED SPARKS had gone to Moscow for a time. SPARKS was also, I believe, once married to AMY SCHECTER, who was active in trade union work. I also recall hearing much later that SPARKS was the district organizer for the Communist Party in Milwaukee.

"As I have previously mentioned, approximately around the end of 1933, ULRICH got the impression that the Gay Street apartment was being watched. As a result, operations were ceased here and the place was later abandoned. I never went there again. About the same time I ceased to see CHARLIE.

"I was then introduced to a new headquarters and it is my recollection that I was probably first taken here by ELAINE. As best as I can recall, this place was located about one mile from the Brownsville section of Brooklyn. It could be reached by way of the BMT subway system and the apartment was located approximately one block or one block and a half from the subway stop. I recall that this was an apartment house where they had a doorman and a self-service elevator. The apartment which was used as a headquarters was, I believe, on either the fourth, or the fifth floor and was occupied by a man and his wife. At first I didn't know the name of these occupants.

"Some time after I had been at this headquarters, the man said to me, 'You don't know it but I know a lot about you as you used to work with

Kisseloff-100161

"my brother'. It was then I learned that this man's name was TAMER and he was the brother of HARRY TAMER who I have previously mentioned as being employed in the print shop which was printing the 'Daily Worker' during the time I was associated with that paper.

"As to the apartment itself, I recall specifically that the living room floor was covered by an oriental rug approximately 9 x 12 and bright red. On one occasion Mr. TAMER told me that the rug had been a present from 'MARK'. He also explained to me that MARK had been a Soviet agent in New York City at some earlier date and had subsequently become the head of the Soviet Chemical Trust. It was my impression that the TAMER apartment was an old headquarters for the apparatus and had been in use for some time. This headquarters was never used for photographic work but was primarily used for meetings between ULRICH, ELAINE and me.

"I recall that at one time I also met here an individual by the name of HERMAN and more will be said about this individual later. I also recall that there was a Russian typewriter kept in this apartment and it was the one which was used by ELAINE to type the Russian letters which were sent back through the communication system, as previously described. I saw ELAINE type a number of letters on this machine and I feel that they were probably transmitted out of the United States over some communication system. However, I had no knowledge of the existence of any such system, as had operated out of the Gay apartment. There was also a typewriter here with an English keyboard. I cannot recall its make, but it belonged to the apparatus so far as I know.

"I did not know TAMER'S first name but I heard him called by a Jewish diminutive, which I do not remember now, but I believe was something like OSSIA. A description of TAMER follows:

Height	5'6", rather pudgy
Hair	Light
Age	30's (1933-1934)
Peculiarities	Wears glasses
Nationality	Probably born in Russia and educated in the United States
Wife	ROSE

"At some later time I learned, from some unrecalled source, that Mr. TAMER was employed at the Crucible Steel Company in New Jersey. It was my impression that Mr. TAMER'S connection with the apparatus consisted only of allowing this apartment to be used by ULRICH and ELAINE for their purposes.

Kisseloff-100162

NY 65-14920

"It is my recollection that ROSE TAMER and ELAINE were very close friends. Although I saw ROSE TAMER on several occasions, I do not recall sufficient about her to provide a suitable description.

"With reference to the TAMER apartment, I recall that on one occasion ULRICH said that they were going to have a party there and TAMER was to bring the alcohol for the drinks. ULRICH insisted that I come to this party although I did not particularly care to attend. I recall that we began by having several drinks before dinner and then continued drinking after the meal. During the course of the evening ULRICH and ELAINE began questioning me as to my views on the Communist situation in Germany. I remember that I 'damned' STALIN'S policy in Germany and as a result incurred the displeasure of ELAINE who advanced on me rather belligerently. As a result I pushed her lightly with my hand and she fell to the floor. By midnight everyone was out cold.

"When I woke the next morning I thought that I had ruined myself as a Communist because of my denouncement of STALIN'S policy in Germany and my actions toward ELAINE. However, when ULRICH arose he patted me on the back and said, 'You are all right, BOB'. This action on his part gave me the impression that ULRICH'S opinions also deviated somewhat from the Party line. ELAINE, however, did not speak to me for some months thereafter.

"I recall that Mr. and Mrs. TAMER were also present at this party as was TAMER'S mother who was introduced to me simply as 'BABUSHKA'. She was a pleasant Jewish woman and spoke very little English. I was told that she played some part in the 1905 revolution. This was the first and only time that I ever saw TAMER'S mother. I might add that HARRY TAMER, whom I have previously mentioned, was not at this party nor did I ever see him at this apartment. I did not know his whereabouts at this time and in fact I never saw him after my leaving the 'Daily Worker'.

"It was my later impression that the purpose of this party had been to get me intoxicated to a point where I would set forth my political views. I believed that this was in connection with the arrival on the scene of another individual whom I knew under the pseudonym of HERMAN.

"Prior to my actually meeting HERMAN, I recall that ULRICH made several peculiar remarks concerning this new individual. ULRICH indicated that HERMAN had arrived in the United States unannounced and without connections. I did not learn how he was able to contact ULRICH, but learned that he had advised ULRICH that he had come to the United States to take over the leadership of the apparatus. However, ULRICH refused

Kisseloff-100163

"to allow him to do this. ULRICH informed me that he had learned that soon after HERMAN'S arrival in the United States the latter had become friendly with CHARLIE whose differences with ULRICH and ELAINE I have mentioned previously. ULRICH also told me HERMAN had gotten CHARLIE drunk and pumped him about the workings of the underground.

"I was further told by ULRICH that, as a result of HERMAN'S conversations with CHARLIE, the former sent a report to Moscow criticizing the activities of the apparatus in New York City under the direction of ULRICH. The latter particularly mentioned that HERMAN had criticized him for maintaining the headquarters of the apparatus in a little village outside of New York called Brooklyn'. It was obvious that HERMAN was endeavoring to gain control of the apparatus to which I was attached and which ULRICH then controlled. ULRICH indicated that he felt that HERMAN had an advantage due to the fact that he was a member of the Communist Party while ULRICH was not.

"ULRICH sometime thereafter turned me over to HERMAN. I would describe HERMAN as follows:

age	in his 30's (1933)
height	5'6" to 5'7"
hair	unkempt, stood up (but not a crew type of cut)
eyes	brown, large
complexion	light
dress	became 'elegant dresser' after his arrival in the United States
peculiarities	boyish looking; always carried two large rolls of bills and had habit of 'toying with one roll'.
nationality	Russian

"I learned that HERMAN was born in Russia and that his father had been a janitor at the time of the Revolution; that HERMAN was a precocious youth; had gone to Berlin where he learned to speak German fluently and subsequently became a champion of German culture. I also learned that HERMAN had risen to some high circles in Soviet bureaucracy. ULRICH apparently felt that he could trust me not to work against him in my association with HERMAN. The fact that I spoke German as did HERMAN also made a pretext for this association. I recall that when I first talked to HERMAN, he could or would speak no English and our conversations were all in German.

Kisseloff-100164

NY 65-14920

"At HERMAN'S suggestion our first meeting thereafter took place in Central Park in New York City at night. I suggested that this was probably a very poor meeting place at that hour. Further, on the night of the meeting it was drizzling and I warned HERMAN that the police might even arrest us for being in the park at night. However, he insisted and we subsequently met, walked and talked. On this occasion HERMAN indicated that the future of the apparatus lay in Washington. This was the first time I had any inkling they were interested in anything in Washington.

"I remember that HERMAN used an expression which seemed to me very peculiar for Communists and which was to the effect that a 'great career lies before you'. I have never heard any other Communists refer to Communist activities as being a 'great career'.

"With reference to this work in Washington, I recall that on a later occasion when I criticized HERMAN too severely, ULRICH stated that I was wrong. He further stated that HERMAN was a very clever man and had gone to Washington, D.C. and had established some very important contacts there.

"I believe that my next meeting with HERMAN was in an Automat. On this occasion he arrived about a half hour late for our appointment. It was a general rule in the underground that a man would wait fifteen minutes past the hour of the appointment. If the contact had not shown up by that time, he would leave. However, on this occasion, I waited a little longer and finally HERMAN came in, walking a little unsteadily. I noted that his conversation was rather thick but it never occurred to me until after he had left that he was drunk because it was so unheard of to see an underground agent intoxicated. In this connection I might point out that the drinking party at the TAMERS was the only one of its kind I ever attended or heard of. It, of course, was not a public party. Underground workers are strictly forbidden to drink.

"During subsequent meetings, HERMAN sounded me out as to my Communist veiws, especially as to whether I had any 'Trotskyite deviations'. By this time my relationship with HERMAN had become so bad that I was becoming demoralized. I was disgusted, felt hopeless and helpless, and did not know what I could do about the situation. ULRICH treated me with open contempt and hostility. ULRICH apparently became cognizant of my state of mind and an appointment was arranged for by HERMAN for a meeting between ULRICH and myself. At this time ULRICH arranged that I should leave HERMAN and again work for him, ULRICH.

"During my association with HERMAN, which covered a relatively

Kisseloff-100165

"short period of time, I did not perform any specific work for him and our meetings merely consisted in conversations as I have related above.

"I also understood from ULRICH that the relations between him and HERMAN were likewise bad, especially since word had been received from Moscow that ULRICH was to continue to head the apparatus and not HERMAN.

"I recall that on one or two occasions HERMAN came to the TAMER apartment when ULRICH was there. On these visits I was usually asked to leave the room which, of course, I did. However, though I was in the front of the apartment and they were in the back and the door between was shut, I could still hear HERMAN shouting angrily in Russian.

"I remember that HERMAN once asked me if it would make sense for the apparatus to buy a newspaper. When I inquired of him just what purpose this would serve, he stated that newspapers made a good cover for sending people to various places and securing information. I learned either from HERMAN at that time, or subsequently from LUDWIG LORE, that the paper HERMAN had in mind to buy was the New York "Volkszeitung'. LUDWIG LORE had been or was at this time editor of this particular paper.

"Sometime, probably around 1934, ULRICH told me that HERMAN had been recalled to Moscow and made a 'Red professor'. ULRICH indicated that this was quite a comedown from HERMAN'S former position in intelligence work. I did not know whether a 'Red professor' taught in one particular Russian institution or if it referred to Communist professors scattered throughout Soviet educational institutions.

"However, some months later I met HERMAN one night on Broadway, by chance. Despite the strict rule against recognizing or speaking to any other agent, I spoke to HERMAN and he was very unfriendly. A day or so later I told Dr. ROSENBLIETT that I had seen HERMAN. The Doctor stated that he was aware that HERMAN was in the United States. A few days later the Doctor told me that HERMAN had been sent to the hospital with pneumonia and still later he advised me that HERMAN had died.

"Subsequently, in about 1935 or 1936, I had occasion to contact LUDWIG LORE of whom I will speak more fully later. During the course of various conversations which I had with LORE, he told me of a Russian of whom he was very fond and whom he knew as 'OSCAR.' From his remarks concerning OSCAR, I recognized him as the individual I knew under the name of HERMAN. According to LORE, OSCAR (HERMAN) had gone into a 'low bar' in Manhattan, had gotten drunk, and flashed a roll of bills. Upon leaving

Kisseloff-100166

NY 65-14920

"this place, some young fellows had beaten and robbed him and left him unconscious As a result, he was hospitalized and subsequently died as a result of this beating LORE told me that he, himself, had taken charge of all the details concerning the inquest and burial of OSCAR and that the latter had been buried in Brooklyn. LORE also told me that OSCAR was married and on one occasion had his wife in the United States with him.

"Subsequently upon the arrival of Colonel BORIS BYKOV, concerning whom I will speak later, he, too, asked me if I knew of 'OSCAR' and the circumstances surrounding his death. I then told BYKOV what I had heard from ROSENBLIETT and LORE. BYKOV, however, indicated that all this information was erroneous and that OSCAR had actually been killed by American secret police.

"However, after I became acquainted with General WALTER KRIVITSKY, he asked me what I knew of one VALENTINE MARKIN. From the information he furnished me concerning MARKIN, I realized that he was identical with the individual previously known to me and referred to as HERMAN and OSCAR. KRIVITSKY stated that when VALENTINE MARKIN had been called to Moscow, while ULRICH was the head of the apparatus, he, MARKIN, had gone directly to see MOLOTOV. According to KRIVITSKY, MARKIN told MOLOTOV that he had great possibilities for working in the United States, especially in Washington, D.C.; however, his superiors in the United States were jealous and had sent him back to Russia. KRIVITSKY stated further that MOLOTOV had then connected MARKIN with another branch of Russian Intelligence and he was then returned to the United States. According to KRIVITSKY, General IAN BERZIN, the head of the Soviet Military Intelligence, was very angry as the result of this and sent two 'gun men' to New York City and they liquidated MARKIN.

"Sometime probably in early 1934, or late 1933, ULRICH began to indicate to me that the apparatus was going to disband and suspend operations. At this time they were still operating out of the TAMER apartment in Brooklyn. ULRICH gave me no reasons for this move, but I gathered that he, ULRICH, was more or less in disgrace due to what MARKIN had said about him in Moscow and because of the failure of the apparatus to maintain its contact in the Picatinny Arsenal of which I have previously spoken. It was my understanding that ULRICH and ELAINE were to return to Russia. I recall that when ULRICH parted from me, he indicated that there should be no future correspondence between him and me. ULRICH also told me that it was not a good idea for me to see Dr. ROSENBLIETT too often, but he did not forbid it. He indicated that I should return to the Communist Party.

"I remember that ULRICH'S last words to me were spoken in a semi-humorous slightly sinister manner, and were to the effect that 'Remember, BOB, you can be shot by them or you can be shot by us'.

"I had nothing whatsoever to do with the departure of ULRICH and ELAINE from the United States nor am I aware just when or how they did leave. Sometime during the latter period of my association with ULRICH, ELAINE had had a baby and I recall that Dr. ROSENBLIETT indicated that they had experienced some trouble in securing the papers necessary to take this baby out of the country.

Kisseloff-100167

NY 65-14920

"I have previously made numerous references to Dr. PHILIP ROSENBLIETT, and I might state that I have been shown and have identified a photograph of Dr. PHILIP ROSENBLIETT. This individual was a dentist who had his office in a building located on the corner of 40th Street and Broadway. The office was on one of the upper floors and consisted of a reception room, a side room, and his dental office. I recall that this reception room was occupied by at least three or four people, possibly patients, on the occasions that I visited this office. However, I gained the definite impression at some later date that many of the callers at the doctor's office were connected in some way with the apparatus. I particularly recall that on one occasion I saw Dr. IZ MILLER who was present in the anteroom.

"At another time, Dr. ROSENBLIETT ushered a patient out of his office just as I was about to enter. ROSENBLIETT then asked me if I had recognized this individual and then told me that he was TIM BUCK. I knew TIM BUCK to be a Canadian Communist and secretary of the Canadian Communist Party. I do not know what he was doing in Dr. ROSENBLIETT'S office nor did the doctor ever tell me the purpose of TIM BUCK'S visit at that time. I have not seen TIM BUCK since the occasion of this meeting.

"I also saw ULRICH in the doctor's office on several occasions.

"I was first sent to Dr. ROSENBLIETT by ULRICH supposedly to have some dental work performed. This first visit was on the day before I was to meet Dr. IZ MILLER. When I was seated in the chair, Dr. ROSENBLIETT asked: 'Do I know who you are going to have dinner with tomorrow night?' I indicated that I did not know whether he knew this or not and the doctor replied: 'Well, I do'. I might note here that ROSENBLIETT was the type of individual who tried to give the impression that he always knew what was going on about everything.

"It was my belief that ULRICH really sent me to ROSENBLIETT to give the latter an opportunity to look me over. I believe that ROSENBLIETT did perform some dental work for me in that he replaced a pivot tooth for me. However, upon my visits there, he would usually place me in the chair and then begin to tell me of his personal troubles. The doctor's daughter was at that time dying of an incurable disease and he would talk to me of her condition and also would tell me of underground activities that he knew of in the past.

"In the course of these various conversations with ROSENBLIETT, he once told me how the Red Army came to be equipped with Christie tanks. He said that a representative of the underground of the Irish Republican Army in London had gotten together with Soviet agents in that city. The Irish agents had informed the Russians that they had a contact in the United States War Department. I believe Dr. ROSENBLIETT stated that this contact was a General MILLER. As a result, the Irish and the Russians made a deal whereby

Kisseloff-100168

"General MILLER would provide material from the War Department files for a Soviet apparatus in the United States. In return, the Russians were to send two submarines loaded with machine guns and arms to the West Coast of Ireland for the Irish Republican Army. I have no direct knowledge but presume that this incident took place in the late 1920's.

"General MILLER was connected with the Soviet apparatus in the United States through the medium of an individual named CONNIE NEENAN, who was a friend of Dr. ROSENBLIETT. Dr. ROSENBLIETT described NEENAN as a sporting character or a politician in Queens. NEENAN supposedly put the Soviet agents in contact with General MILLER. Dr. ROSENBLIETT indicated that he, Dr. ROSENBLIETT, had a hand in this matter. However, General MILLER reportedly stated that he would be 'happy to supply War Department material to the Irish Republican Army but not for the G-- D--- Russians'. From Dr. ROSENBLIETT'S tone, I gathered that General MILLER'S remarks implied the latter knew who he was dealing with.

"According to Dr. ROSENBLIETT, General MILLER eventually produced a great amount of material on Christie tanks which supplied the designs for the then Russian Tank Corps. Dr. ROSENBLIETT also told me that General MILLER was a man who loved his 'liquor' and he was kept well supplied with it by Soviet agents. Dr. ROSENBLIETT said that the Russians never kept their part of this bargain in that no submarines ever brought arms to Ireland. Later, according to Dr. ROSENBLIETT, two representatives of the Irish Republican Army appeared at his office and threatened his life, but he was able to talk them out of any direct action. ROSENBLIETT explained that they had probably approached him because of his acquaintanceship with CONNIE NEENAN.

"It was my understanding from Dr. ROSENBLIETT that MILLER had a son in the United States Army and that General MILLER himself was now dead. I never saw either General MILLER or CONNIE NEENAN.

"I became very friendly with Dr. ROSENBLIETT and we often had lunch and dinner together. During the course of these associations, I recall that ROSENBLIETT mentioned the name of his brother-in-law, one Dr. GREENBERG. ROSENBLIETT said that the latter lived in the West 70's and indicated that his house was a drop for communications for Soviet agents in Europe and in the United States. My impression was that these communications were cablegrams. I never met Dr. GREENBERG and never fully understood the meaning of Dr. ROSENBLIETT'S remarks. I believe that this remark was made to me sometime in 1937 or 1938.

"I recall vaguely that ROSENBLIETT once took me to supper at the Little Club, which I believe was located on 12th Street, just East of Fifth Avenue. I have a vague recollection that Dr. ROSENBLIETT pointed out HARRY LEVINE to me in that place. I secured the impression that ROSENBLIETT had a large acquaintance ship, both here and abroad. On one occasion he mentioned to me a family by the name of 'MONES' in France. He gave me the definite idea that this family was tied up with Soviet espionage in Paris. I think that they were possibly relatives

Kisseloff-100169

"of Dr. ROSENBLIETT. I recall still further that ROSENBLIETT once told me of having received a letter from two friends in Tientsin, China, who I gathered were teachers. I remember that I once met the doctor's wife and I heard that she and JIM CANNON'S wife were sisters. I knewthat JIM CANNON was a Trotskyite leader.

"My association with MAX BEDACHT continued until sometime in 1933, when he went away, either on a vacation or a mission. At that time, he left J. PETERS in his place as my contact. However, this situation did not last for long and BEDACHT returned. After his return, however, I began seeing both he and J. PETERS for a short period. The latter was very friendly and helpful. Finally, I asked ULRICH which one of these two I should continue to contact. In replying, ULRICH quoted an old Turkish proverb to the effect 'When dealing with wolves, choose the one who has eaten'. I took this to mean that I should continue to contact BEDACHT. However, before my next problem arose, BEDACHT passed out of the picture. I do not recall any of the details of the cessation of my contacts with BEDACHT.

"So in the meantime, subsequent to ULRICH'S departure, I was seeing J. PETERS regularly and he indicated to me that he had an underground apparatus operating in the Communist Party. At this time, PETERS also indicated to me that he had a setup operating in the FBI. In connection therewith, he asked my opinion about arranging for a photographic setup and whether this setup should be located in Baltimore or Washington, D.C. PETERS apparently noticed my surprise when he mentioned the FBI and immediately dropped further discussion of the subject. During the entire time thereafter that I was engaged in this underground apparatus, neither PETERS nor any other of my associates ever mentioned that they had contacts or connections in the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

"during one of my contacts with PETERS, he mentioned to me some trouble which had occurred in a Duraluminum Company factory, probably in Connecticut, which I understood was producing propellers. He indicated that the company had experienced trouble in that certain flaws had appeared in the finished product, As a result of this, they began a thorough investigation to determine if possible what the trouble was. PETERS said that at this time some of the members of the Communist Party working in the factory had been taking the cellophane wrappers from cigarettes and spitting them into the molten metal thus causing this small defect. When the company's investigation was started, the Communist Party took up with PETERS the question of whether or not the Communist Party members in the shop should keep up this type of sabotage and PETERS replied that they should. This occurred in the 1930's; however, I never know the names of any persons connected with this sabotage effort. I also want to state that this is the only act of sabotage on the part of the Communist Party or its members that I ever heard of.

Kisseloff-100170

NY 65-14920

"I also recall that J. PETERS once indicated that he was interested in the possibility of holding up banks in order to secure necessary funds for the operation of the Communist Party. However, from his remarks, I secured the impression that he favored this idea in principle but not in practice. He related that the Communist Party in Europe had followed the practice of robbing banks in order to secure funds for the Party and on one occasion in Prague, a member of the Communist Party had been delegated to rob a certain bank which he did. However, instead of turning this money over to the Communist Party, he had kept it for himself and fled. PETERS stated that the Party had had similar experiences in Hungary.

"I remember that on one occasion PETERS took me to an office which he had and which was used by the underground as a cover. This was an architect's office located in the vicinity of Columbus Circle, probably in the United States Rubber Building. He only took me there one time. I remember that there were two or three young men working there and there were some drawing boards and other equipment that one would normally find in an architect's office.

"When I returned to the Communist Party, as suggested by ULRICH, PETERS indicated to me that he was very pleased with this arrangement. He dropped hints to the effect that he had something extremely interesting operating in Washington, D. C. However, prior to disucssing any of my activities in Washington, D. C., I want to speak of my association and work for a Soviet agent, who I knew under the pseudonym of 'BILL'.

"My connection with 'BILL' occurred to the best of my recollection between sometime in 1934 and sometime in 1936. I do know that I met 'BILL' after ULRICH left and before Colonel BORIS BYKOV arrived. Further, these activities took place more or less throughout the time that I was also doing work in Washington, D. C.

"Soon after ULRICH departed, sometime in 1934, Dr. PHILLIP ROSENBLIETT said he wanted to 'introduce me to an interesting friend'. Thereafter he introduced me to a Soviet agent whom I knew under the pseudonym of 'BILL'. This latter individual is described as follows:

Age	About 40 or more (1935)
Height	6' - at least
Build	Thin
Complexion	Fair to light
Characteristics	Big, oblong face, rather lined; wide, straight mouth with thin lips; small eyes, widely spaced
Nationality	Estonian or Finnish
Peculiarities	Had habit of looking up and squinting; spoke English with an accent

Kisseloff-100171

"I might state here, also, that I met BILL'S wife, who I knew under the pseudonym of MARIA. She is described as follows:

Age	In her thirties (1935)
Height	5'8"
Build	Big, but not fat
Hair	Blonde
Complexion	Fair
Eyes	Big
Characteristics	Pretty and quiet; spoke English with a marked accent
Nationality	Estonian or Finnish

"I saw MARIA only about three times and to the best of my knowledge this couple had no children.

"As I have stated above, I knew this Soviet agent under the name of BILL. However, I might state that Colonel BYKOV later mentioned the name of JOHANN to me and stated that the latter had been in China. BYKOV had a very low opinion of this individual and from the manner in which he described JOHANN, I believe that he had reference to the individual whom I have described above and whom I knew as BILL.

"At my first meeting with BILL, or very soon thereafter, he explained that he had a very interesting proposition to make to me. He stated that he was going to England to head a Soviet apparatus which would be located in London. He indicated that he would be happy to have me go along with him. He further suggested that I should provide myself with a cover such as representative of a legitimate American firm. In pursuance of the possibility of my accepting BILL'S proposition, I discussed the matter with J. PETERS and the latter, after some thought, brought me together with MAXIM LIEBER, who I had previously known in the John Reed Club.

"MAXIM LIEBER was an open member of the Communist Party and a literary agent with offices at 545 Fifth Avenue. I explained the operation to LIEBER and how the apparatus was to be organized. Through conversations with him, it was arranged that the apparatus would finance the opening of a branch in London for LIEBER'S firm. I was to be the head of the office as LIEBER'S representative and would do a regular job of seeing authors and preparing manuscripts received from Britons for LIEBER. I might note that LIEBER already had some British contacts for his business. The discussions concerning and the arrangements for this new operation sort of dragged along and in the meantime I performed two operations for BILL.

Kisseloff-100172

NY 65-14920

"The first incident involving BILL resulted when the latter explained that he wanted me to meet a man who had an 'important and special problem' and he wanted me to help this man. He then brought me together with JOHN SHERMAN the same individual of whom I have previously spoken. BILL did not explain any further to me but SHERMAN did. SHERMAN stated that his problem was that he was supposed to go to Tokyo, Japan, and there set up a Soviet espionage apparatus. For this purpose, he said that he needed a cover as a representative of a legitimate American business. He said that he also needed an assistant and the latter would have to be an American-born Japanese with connections in high, Japanese circles. Towards this first purpose, I had a conference with BILL. I explained to him that inasmuch as there had been no further action in regard to my going to London as a representative for MAXIM LIEBER that we should take this as the cover to be used by SHERMAN in Tokyo. BILL agreed to this and I then introduced JOHN SHERMAN to MAXIM LIEBER.

"It was SHERMAN'S idea that we should set up an organization to be known as the American Feature Writers Syndicate. The purpose of the organization would be to place correspondents around the world. These correspondents would provide copy for the Syndicate concerning developments abroad. JOHN SHERMAN was to be the Tokyo correspondent and would have an office there as the Syndicate's representative. This Syndicate was set up and financed by the apparatus in the person of JOHN SHERMAN and it was ostensibly the business of MAXIM LIEBER. However, the only correspondent the Syndicate ever had was JOHN SHERMAN. Stationery with the Syndicate's name was printed and the name of the organization was placed on MAXIM LIEBER'S office door. I believe that [redacted] b7D [redacted] in the vicinity of LIEBER'S office. The purpose of [redacted] However, I have no recollection of ever having made any such [redacted]

"As I have stated above, the expenses of setting up this syndicate were borne by the apparatus for LIEBER. However, the latter, to further the enterprise, made contacts with King Features and North American Newspapers Alliance.

"I also recall that certain other arrangements were made in New York City relative to SHERMAN'S activities in Tokyo. I remember that SHERMAN and I had supper with CHARLES ANGOFF, who was one of the original editors of 'American Mercury' and who probably still holds that position. MAXIM LIEBER originally introduced me to ANGOFF. During the course of the dinner, with SHERMAN and me, ANGOFF was 'sort of wary'. I told ANGOFF that SHERMAN was going on a secret mission to the Far East and wanted to submit material for the 'American Mercury' from there and would like to, therefore, secure the

Kisseloff-100173

"necessary credentials from that publication. ANGOFF inquired as to just where SHERMAN was going and I told him 'behind the lines in Manchuria'. ANGOFF stated that this arrangement would be satisfactory and I believe that he later furnished SHERMAN with some sort of papers. Nothing was said to ANGOFF concerning Soviet agents but in my opinion 'ANGOFF has been alive for a long time'.

"MAXIM LIEBER also knew DAVID STERN, who later owned newspapers in Philadelphia and Camden. At the time STERN was associated with the 'New York Post'. I am not sure about just what arrangements were made, but I do recall that there was something arranged whereby the 'New York Post' would pay something for material submitted by SHERMAN from Tokyo. I also believe that SHERMAN under the name of CHASE did actually submit some material from Tokyo which was published in the 'New York Post'.

"In order for him to go to Japan, SHERMAN needed papers. To this end I went to J. PETERS who was cognizant of this new setup. PETERS secured for SHERMAN a birth certificate in the name of CHARLES CHASE. This certificate enabled SHERMAN to secure a passport in that name and on this passport he subsequently traveled to Japan and back to the United States. I have been shown a photostatic copy of a passport application executed by one CHARLES F. CHASE and dated September 24, 1934. The photograph attached to this application is of the individual I knew as JOHN LOOMIS SHERMAN.

"I recall that I asked J. PETERS concerning the possibility of securing an American-born Japanese to act as SHERMAN'S assistant. I do not remember whether or not PETERS gave me the name of any individual but I finally heard of a young and talented Japanese-American painter by the name of HIDEO NODA. The latter was a prominent pupil of DIEGO RIVERA, the Mexican muralist. I arranged for Professor MEYER SCHAPIRO of Columbia University, to introduce me to NODA. The latter, I understood, was related to a former Japanese Prime Minister and was a member of the Communist Party in the United States.

"I discussed this Japanese project generally with NODA and subsequently introduced him to JOHN SHERMAN. I presume that SHERMAN discussed the matter with NODA in detail. About the same time that SHERMAN left for Japan, NODA also left buy by a different route. Previous arrangements had been made so that they could get together when they both reached Tokyo.

"I recall that once SHERMAN was in Tokyo a young U. S. Naval Officer called at LIEBER'S office. It appeared that his reason for calling was that he had talked to SHERMAN in Japan and was anxious to see the home office of SHERMAN'S organization. I was sort of suspicious of this visit and thought that SHERMAN might, in this instance, have been talking to the wrong person. I felt that there was some possibility that this officer was connected with Naval Intelligence. Nothing, however, came of this visit.

NY 65-14920

"To the best of my recollection, SHERMAN was in Japan about eight months. Towards the end of this period, BILL met me one day and advised me that there had been some 'arrests' in Tokyo. He either told me, or I inferred, that JOHN SHERMAN was one of the individuals arrested. He instructed me to immediately close up the American Feature Writers Syndicate. I recall that I immediately destroyed all the stationery, [redacted] and took the name off LIEBER'S door. The following day, I again met BILL, at which time he told me that the whole thing was an error and there had been no arrests. However, the American Feature Writers Syndicate was not revived and SHERMAN was ordered back to the United States and he did return. He had been ordered to close the Tokyo Office but he did not actually do so but turned it over to one BARBARA WERTHEIM to close. BARBARA WERTHEIM was not a Communist and I believe that she was a correspondent in Tokyo. She had no knowledge of the undercover activities of the American Feature Writers Syndicate. I suppose she knew SHERMAN under the name of CHASE. SHERMAN told me that he later met BARBARA in Moscow and at that time she upbraided him for dumping the American Feature Writers Syndicate in her lap. b7D

"Upon SHERMAN'S return to the United States, in probably the latter part of 1935, I was ordered to secure another birth certificate for him from J. PETERS. I did so. On this occasion this birth certificate was an Irish name which I do not now definitely recall, though I have an extremely vague recollection that the name was WILLIAM WALSH. SHERMAN secured a passport on the basis of this certificate and subsequently upon orders traveled to Russia. At the time of his departure for Russia, both he and I were under the strong impression that he would never return from that country. However, as I will mention later, JOHN SHERMAN did again return to the United States.

"HIDEO NODA was also ordered back to the United States from Tokyo. When he returned, I met him and, on BILL'S instructions, told him that he should proceed to either Marseilles or Antives in Southern France and to stop at a particular hotel there. He was to wait in this hotel until he was contacted by another Soviet agent. I so instructed NODA and I think that I probably gave him the necessary funds for this travel. I recall that when I met NODA and instructed him to make this trip to France, I felt rather bad over sending to Europe this gifted man who seemed to me to be in the wrong occupation. I took NODA for a long walk during which I tried 'to explain things to him.' I recall that, among other things, I told him that the Russians were strange creatures and one of their peculiarities was their inefficiency. I said that it was possible that he would wait in the hotel for weeks before he was contacted by this other Soviet agent but that he should not worry. A day or two later, I was told by J. PETERS that NODA had denounced me as a Trotskyite. HIDEO NODA is described as follows:

Kisseloff-100175

NY 65-14920

"Age:	20's (1935)
Height:	5'5" - 6"
Build:	Slight
Complexion:	Dark
Characteristics:	Eyes set wide apart; very intelligent looking
Peculiarities:	More intellectual looking than any Japanese-American I had ever seen; was married to or living with an American Communist in New York City.

"Later, sometime in 1937, Colonel BORIS BYKOV advised me that NODA was back in the United States and that I should meet him. I am unable to recall if BYKOV or PETERS arranged this meeting. However, I was told to send NODA to a certain drug store in Brooklyn, New York, where he, NODA, would be contacted by someone else. This was the last time that I ever saw HIDEO NODA. I later read in the 'New York Times' that NODA had died in Japan of a heart attack.

"With reference to SHERMAN'S stay in Japan, I recall that he usually sent his letters back to the United States by going aboard a United States vessel that was in port and mailing the letters there. It was my impression that SHERMAN, while in Tokyo, had done all a rational person could be expected to do under the circumstances. However, his work there was not too productive. To the best of my knowledge, JOHN SHERMAN never sent back any espionage material to the United States from Tokyo. It is possible, however, that he could have sent material back through other sources. I recall that, subsequent to SHERMAN'S return from Tokyo, I saw him on several occasions during which he mentioned the following items of interest to me.

"He said that while in Tokyo he had met another underground worker, who he did not identify to me, but who he apparently thought I knew. He also told me that 'RUDY BAKER' had been traveling in Korea as a 'cuttlefish salesman.' Relative to BAKER, I might state that I only knew of this individual as having been a District Organizer of the Communist Party somewhere in the United States, probably Michigan. It was my impression from SHERMAN'S conversation at this time that RUDY BAKER and the unidentified underground worker were identical. SHERMAN also told me that while he was in Tokyo he had won the YMCA handball championship.

"I recall also that before SHERMAN actually went to Tokyo, he was very anxious to meet AGNES SMEDLEY. Through J. PETERS, I arranged to bring SHERMAN and SMEDLEY together. However, PETERS was not present during their meeting. I met AGNES SMEDLEY first and then took her to meet SHERMAN. She was obviously disappointed and according to what J. PETERS later told me, she expected to meet

Kisseloff-100176

NY 65-14920

"'EDWARDS'. J. PETERS frequently mentioned 'EDWARDS' to me but I only knew at the time that he was a Comintern representative and a German. I did not learn of his identity as GERHART EISLER until later.

"SHERMAN and AGNES SMEDLEY discussed the Chinese situation, particularly the activities of the Chinese Communists. The possibility of SHERMAN'S going to China as a correspondent to write up the Chinese Communists was also discussed. I observed that AGNES SMEDLEY was very cautious throughout the entire conversation. I had never seen AGNES SMEDLEY previous to this meeting but knew of her through her writings. I had no information that she was a Communist Party member but gained the impression that she was at least a Communist Party sympathizer.

"The second of these operations for BILL occurred while SHERMAN was still in Japan. BILL suggested that I take a money belt for him to the West Coast. For this, he supplied me with a belt which was made of a silky fabric, was rubber lined, and had a number of pockets. At the time BILL gave me this belt, these pockets were filled with bills. I do not know the exact amount of money but from the quantity I assumed that it was not less than $10,000.00. BILL gave me this belt in the office of Dr. ROSENBLATT. Subsequently, I traveled by train to San Francisco.

"I recall that during the course of this trip, I believe it was just outside of Chicago, I noticed that CHARLES KRIVITSKY was in the same car with me and we sat and talked together for some miles. I believe, but I am not sure, that we rode together probably as far as Omaha, Nebraska, where he got off. I further believe that he, at the time, was on official government business and I have a vague recollection that his trip had something to do with sugar beet workers. I knew KRIVITSKY from the apparatus in Washington, D. C.

"I remeber that while we were together, the train crossed a river, possibly the Omaha River, and it was frozen. Someone had written on the ice in very large letters, 'Long Live Socialism.' KRIVITSKY got quite a kick out of this. It was my recollection that KRIVITSKY was employed either by the Agricultural Adjustment Administration or the Resettlement Bureau at this time.

"I put up at the Golden Gate YMCA Hotel under the name of LLOYD CANTWELL. My instructions from BILL were that I would be met in San Francisco by one PETE. I recalled that I was in the hotel, approximately one or two days when PETE finally contacted me. PETE is described as follows:

"Age:	Upper 20's (1935)
Height:	5'8" - 9"
Build:	Medium
Weight:	Possibly 160 lbs.

Kisseloff-100177

NY 65-41920

"Hair:	Dark Brown
Characteristics:	Pale and long face, eyelids overlapping; had slightly oriental look
Nationality:	American

"I might state here that I later knew PETE under the pseudonym of KEITH and I have a very vague recollection that I also later learned that his real name was CRANE. I have now been shown a photograph of WILLIAM EDWARD CRANE which I have positively identified as the individual I knew first under the pseudonym of 'PETE' and later as 'KEITH.'

"In connection with this individual I now recall that during the time JOHN LOOMIS SHERMAN was in New York City preparing for his trip to Japan, he introduced me to CRANE who was then using the pseudonym of 'PETE'. To the best of my recollection this meeting occurred in the lounge of the YMCA'S branch known as the Sloane House which is located on West 34th Street. In my opinion, this initial meeting was more a social gathering for SHERMAN and had no connection with our apparatus activities. I may have seen 'PETE' several times in SHERMAN'S company during this period, although I do not particularly recall it. It seems likely that SHERMAN probably left 'PETE' in New York City as a contact for me in any work involving SHERMAN'S activities in Japan, but as to this my recollection is extremely vague. I do not remember exactly when PETE left New York but the next time I saw him was in San Francisco, as I have mentioned above.

"PETE took me in his car, a Ford or Chevrolet, to the house of one VOLKOFF, who I later learned was also known as 'the old man.' Prior to actually going to VOLKOFF'S, we drove to Golden Gate Park where we sat and talked. We also had supper somewhere in that vicinity. After it became dark, CRANE then drove me to VOLKOFF'S house. I had noted during my meeting with PETE and VOLKOFF that the former had a tremendous respect for this man and I thought that he was probably responsible for PETE'S being in the Communist Party.

"VOLKOFF'S house was located far out in the suburbs of San Francisco. It was on a hillside, near the bay, and was built on two levels. There PETE introduced me to VOLKOFF and I took off the money belt and, to the best of my recollection, I believe that I gave it to PETE. I later heard that VOLKOFF had a daughter who had been a Comintern courier. I also heard that VOLKOFF had gone to Russia in the 1920's but found that he did not like it and subsequently returned to the United States. I further heard that VOLKOFF was connected with the activities of the Pan-Pacific Secretariat and generally had handled its underground activities on the West Coast. To the best of my

Kisseloff-100178

NY 65-14920

"recollection, I think that most of this information concerning VOLKOFF was given me by PETE. However, there is a possibility that I discussed VOLKOFF with J. PETERS. At least I recall that PETERS was seemingly aware of VOLKOFF'S position. I remember that I did not talk long with VOLKOFF and was in his home only a very short time.

"I do not recall exactly how my first meeting with PETE in the Golden Gate YMCA Hotel took place, but I think that possibly the latter called me in my room, if they had phones. If not, I probably met him in the lobby. I do not recall any particular arrangements which were made for this meeting with PETE. However, I might note here one method used by Soviet agents for identification purposes which employs the use of two one-dollar bills. In this method, two one-dollar bills, numbered consecutively, are used. One of the bills is kept by one man and the other is sent to the stranger he is to meet. Upon meeting they would compare the bills and if they are numbered consecutively, the identification is considered complete. I believe that this method would usually follow an initial identification and is more or less to insure positive identification.

"I believe that I remained at the Golden Gate Hotel about three days. I had traveled to the West Coast by way of Chicago and by Pullman. I returned to New York by coach traveling through Los Angeles and New Orleans. BILL furnished me with the necessary funds and I bought the railroad tickets involved.

"I had no other contacts in San Francisco other than PETE and the man VOLKOFF. I have been shown a photograph of ISAAC FOLKOFF, with aliases, and I have identified it as being the individual to whom I have referred above and who I knew under the name of VOLKOFF.

"It was my first recollection that I did not see PETE again until sometime in 1937, when he was brought to me by Colonel BYKOV in New York City, and at which time he was using the pseudonym 'KEITH'. However, I have been told that he states he returned to New York City sometime in 1935 and brought with him the money belt which I had originally taken to San Francisco and which I have mentioned above. He has also stated that I had left this money belt with him for safe-keeping and that it contained approximately $2,000.00. In addition, he claims to have returned the belt, and the money, to me and one 'PAUL' in the latter's apartment which he believed was in the Times Square area about one and a half blocks east of Broadway. KEITH may probably be right in what he says and my recollection of this phase of my activities might be faulty.

"In view of this information, I now feel that KEITH did return to New York City in 1935 and possibly did return the belt and it possibly had $2,000.00 in it. However, it is my further belief that the original sum taken to San Francisco by me was at least $10,000.00; that it was to be used in connection with the activities of JOHN LOOMIS SHERMAN in Tokyo and that the $2,000.00 returned by KEITH was what was left after KEITH or someone else had transmitted the main sum to SHERMAN. The PAUL described by KEITH is undoubtedly MAXIM LIEBER and I recall that I gave LIEBER the pseudonym of PAUL. Further the description of PAUL'S apartment by KEITH fits that of MAXIM LIEBER which was then located at 43 West 46th Street.

Kisseloff-100179

NY 65-14920

"I might point out that I have no independent recollection of having originally taken this money to San Francisco for use in the SHERMAN operation. Neither do I have such recollection of KEITH returning the money and the belt to LIEBER and myself. However, KEITH'S knowledge of PAUL and the location of the latter's apartment makes me feel that he is probably correct. I believe that the original transmission of the money belt and its subsequent return to New York City was all related to SHERMAN'S activities in Tokyo.

"I have also been informed that KEITH, while he was associated with SHERMAN in San Francisco, met and became rather well acquainted with an Italian couple in that city; that upon KEITH'S return in 1935 to New York City, he met this Italian couple in New York. According to KEITH, he introduced the Italian couple to me. I have also been informed that KEITH is alleged to have told me that the Italian man was a ham radio operator and that I instructed KEITH to teach the woman photography; further, that I was supposed to have given this woman a camera.

"I do recall that KEITH introduced me to an Italian man but I have no recollection of meeting his wife. Further, I have no recollection of their names or of any particular meetings with them. Neither do I have any recollection of ever having instructed KEITH to teach the wife photography nor having given her a Leica camera. KEITH'S statement concerning this man's having been a radio ham sounds very familiar to me and likewise the man's height, as provided by KEITH in his physical description, sort of brings him vaguely to mind. It is entirely possible that he, the Italian, was being prepared to work as a radio operator for SHERMAN in Japan. Further, if it was contemplated to use the Italian and his wife in Japan, it is entirely possible that I did instruct KEITH to teach the woman photography. However, I have no independent recollection of having issued such instructions or of having given either of the Italians a camera. I do not remember what happened to this couple, but I feel sure that they never went to Japan in connection with SHERMAN'S work. The photograph of PETER MICHELANGELO MAGRINI, with aliases, has been shown to me but I am still unable to recall ever having seen this individual or of having heard his name.

"The idea of my going to London to participate in the organizing of the Soviet apparatus in England was held in abeyance while SHERMAN'S Japanese operation was being organized. However, the idea was not forgotten and from time to time 'BILL' would ask what steps I had taken to secure another cover for myself in England. At one point, the best I can now recall, I proposed the use of the American Feature Writers Syndicate in this English project. I no longer remember exactly what 'BILL'S' reaction to this was, but it was agreed that either the Syndicate or MAXIM LIEBER'S literary agency, or both, would be utilized.

"In the meantime J. PETERS had secured for me, for my use in connection with this English operation, a birth certificate in the name of DAVID BREEN. This certificate was probably secured by PETERS in a manner used by him and which I will describe elsewhere.

"In about the Spring of 1935, 'BILL' said that I should go to England at once. For this purpose, it was necessary that I secure a passport immediately. I secured an American passport in the name of DAVID BREEN. The passport was mailed to me at MAXIM LIEBER'S office in New York City. This passport was never used and I never made the trip to England. The passport is now in the possession

Kisseloff-100180

"of my lawyer, WILLIAM MC NULTY in New York City.

"In connection with this proposed trip to England and after I received my passport, MAXIM LIEBER accompanied me to the office of the British Consul General in New York City. Here he certified that I was the individual who was to represent him in London. As a result I was given a resident visa.

"I do not recall just why this operation never went through. It started and stopped a number of times but I do not know why 'BILL' dropped the operation. It is possible that a similar operation was set up with different personnel but I have no independent knowledge of this.

"In the event I had gone to England the plan was that my family should accompany me or follow me at a later date. This situation raised the problem of how to secure a birth certificate for my young daughter in the name of BREEN. J. PETERS told me that he found this very difficult but that he had finally solved the problem with the help of an individual in the City Hall at Atlantic City, New Jersey. I presume that the individual was a Communist. As I understand it, the name URSULA BREEN was written into the birth records at Atlantic City and a regular birth certificate was issued in this name. This certificate is now in the possession of my attorney, RICHARD CLEVELAND in Baltimore, Maryland. This birth certificate was never utilized in obtaining a passport. At the time of these negotiations 'BILL' also requested that I obtain a passport for my wife. I never did this.

"Also around this time 'BILL' instructed me to organize a courier service utilizing sailors on the vessels going to England. At my request J.PETERS made efforts to find likely individuals on such ships but was unsuccessful. Nevertheless one courier was found. I have forgotten his last name but recall that his first name was 'JERRY'. He was the brother of one of MAXIM LIEBER'S secretaries, a girl whose first name was CHARLOTTE but whose last name I do not remember. At that time I believe that LIEBER was having a love affair with this girl...

"Both CHARLOTTE and JERRY I understood to be Communist Party members. The brother was, I believe, a student at the College of the City of New York. I understood that his plan even before LIEBER introduced him to me was to give up his studies and become a seaman in order to organize Communist and union groups among the sailors. He readily agreed to act as a courier and he and I went so far as to secure maps of London and plot out possible future meeting places and the conveyances to be used in going to and coming from such meetings. It is my recollection that JERRY actually secured a job on a ship traveling between New York and Southampton and was actually making these trips when I ceased to see him. Of course, he never actually worked as a courier nor did he know the exact nature of his proposed functions beyond the fact that it was in connection with Communist matters and strict secrecy was involved. His sister CHARLOTTE was cognizant of this plan as was MAXIM LIEBER.

"I might state at this point that J. PETERS had developed a system to secure passports which were ostensibly legitimate. PETERS had several young Communists who were working in the Geneological Division of the New York Public Library. Some of these individuals would look up births of children who were born in the early part of the century. Others would search for deaths which occurred during th same period. The lists of births and deaths were then compared. For example JOHN SMITH was found to have been born in 1900 and died several years later Kisselo

Kisseloff-100181

"application would then be made for a copy of the birth certificate of JOHN SMITH. Communist Party members, using the names of parents listed on either the birth or death certificates, would write for these birth certificates. They would cause these certificates to be then mailed to a cover address and when they were received, they would in some way reach J. PETERS. It is my impression that PETERS received hundreds of these birth certificates in the course of his operations.

"Another means used by PETERS involved cases where a person seeking naturalization includes on his petition the names of minor children. PETERS was interested in getting hold of such petitions and then he would secure a passport in the name of any children listed on such petitions.

"As I have previously mentioned, these activities set forth occurred during 1934 and 1935. I have also indicated that during the same period I was involved with J. PETERS and others, in activities in Washington, D.C. The activities for BILL and those in Washington, were so intermingled that I am unable to be specific as to dates or chronological order.

"Almost at the very beginning when J. PETERS began directing operations, he began to tell me of the background of one HAROLD WARE. I do not believe I had ever heard of this individual previous to his being mentioned by PETERS. This was probably due to the fact that WARE had apparently been in Russia most of the time. According to PETERS, WARE was a member of a group of Americans who had gone to form an agricultural cooperative in the Kuznetz Basin in Russia. This project later died and HAROLD WARE returned to the United States. I gathered from PETERS' remarks that WARE was the 'spark plug' of this movement.

"Later, either PETERS or WARE himself, told me that when he, WARE, returned to the United States from Russia, he was carrying about $20,000.00, in a money belt. These were funds for the United States Communist Party. He also told me that HAROLD WARE was the son of MOTHER BLOOR.

"Sometime in 1934, through PETERS, I met with him and WARE in New York City. It was my understanding that WARE was the organizer of an underground Communist group which was operating in Washington, D.C., which I will refer to hereinafter as Apparatus A. I was to act as a courier between that group and J. PETERS in New York City. I understood that most of the members of this group were employed in 'New Deal Agencies'. According to what PETERS told me, it was his 'dream' to penetrate the 'old line agencies', such as the Navy, State, Interior, etc. I was to learn the setup and the personnel of the present apparatus and attempt to build up a parallel apparatus (which I will refer to as Apparatus B), using certain members of the WARE Group at first and then branching out. Consequently, about the end or in the fall of 1934, I made my first trip to Washington, D.C., where I met HAROLD WARE by pre-arrangement. WARE took me to the violin studio of his sister, HELEN, which was located on Connecticut Avenue, near Dupont Circle. I spent the first night of my stay in Washington in this studio occupying a little room at the front of the studio. I recall that there was a small cot there which I used for sleeping. I may have spent a couple of nights in this

Kisseloff-100182

"studio during the course of my first visit and I know that I spent other nights there during the time I was traveling to Washington. To the best of my knowledge, I have never seen HELEN WARE at her violin studio or anywhere else.

"During the course of this first visit to Washington HAROLD WARE introduced me to one WEBB POWELL, who was the husband of ALICE MENDHAM. It was my understanding that both of these persons were members of the Communist Party.

"ALICE MENDHAM operated a school for children which was located someplace in Virginia. It was my understanding that the choldren of some of the Communist Party underground members attended this school. I also believe that at one time there was some talk of sending TIMMIE HOBSON, who will be mentioned later, there.

"It was my understanding that HAROLD WARE, upon his return to the United States from Russia, had gone to Washington for the purpose of seeing what type of work he could engage in, in the agricultural field, which would aid the Communist Party. He secured a job in the AAA (Agricultural Adjustment Administration) and there found a small group of Communist Party sympathizers. This group included LEE PRESSMAN, ALGER HISS, NATHAN WITT and possibly CHARLES KRIVITSKY. WARE then quickly realized that the possibilities for the Communist Party far exceeded this little group in AAA. I believe that either WARE, or WARE and J. PETERS, then began to organize 'Apparatus A'. However, HAROLD WARE himself retained his interest in the general agricultural field and I believe he retained a small underground apparatus which dealt with agricultural activities. WEBB POWELL was the only member of this latter group that I knew. He worked closely with HAROLD WARE.

"In this more or less formative stage, I learned from HAROLD WARE that he had been assisted in the agricultural field by LEM HARRIS and had possibly received some financial assistance from GARLAND, the founder of the Garland Foundation Fund, with whom he was in contact. WARE told me that he had contacts in the National Farm School which was located at Doylestown, Pennsylvania. WARE made frequent trips to this school and he probably had a group of students working with him in that institution, though I do no know this as a fact. I also recall that on one occasion I drove by car with WARE from Washington to New York. Enroute we stopped at Doylestown and HAROLD entered the school while I waited outside. After awhile he returned and we drove on to New York City.

"Shortly after my first visit to Washington, D.C. I was introduced to HENRY COLLINS by HAROLD WARE in the former's apartment on St. Matthews Court. I recall that this was a two-story building and COLLINS' apartment was on the second floor. The first floor was taken up by a family of Negroes and a garage. I have an impression that the Negroes possibly worked in that garage. I also believe that the stairway to COLLINS' apartment was close to the entrance to the apartment occupied by the Negroes. On my first visit to COLLINS' apartment, I was introduced to him under the name of CARL. I recall that at the time of my first visit to COLLINS' apartment, the leading group in Apparatus A had assembled to hold a meeting. I was introduced to the people at this meeting simply as CARL and after some casual conversation with these individuals, they went into another room in the house to hold a meeting in which I did not participate. The group at this meeting were the leading members in Apparatus A and were as follows:

JOHN ABT	CHARLES KRIVITSKY	HENRY HILL COLLINS, JR.	NATHAN WITT
DONALD HISS	VICTOR PERLO	LEE PRESSMAN	HAROLD WARE

Kisseloff-100183

"I do not recall definitely whether I met all of these individuals on the occasion of this visit to COLLINS' apartment but I think I did. I eventually saw all of these people at one time or another at one of these meetings in COLLINS' apartment. I knew from conversations with J. PETERS and HAROLD WARE that ALGER HISS was a member and a leader of this group and had been almost from its beginning. It is possible that ALGER HISS was there at the first meeting, but in order to be perfectly circumspect, I do not want to state this definitely. To the best of my knowledge, all or most of the people in this leading group knew ALGER HISS. I believe that my status as a courier was explained to the group at this first meeting. They met either weekly or fortnightly but as a group, went under no particular name. The purpose of my first visit to Washington on this occasion was merely to be introduced to the members of Apparatus A.

"It was my understanding that most, but not all of the members of the apparatus headed underground cells containing possibly from ten to twenty members. I base this latter figure on the one cell meeting that I attended where there were about twelve members present. This one meeting was a meeting of the cell working under HENRY COLLINS and the meeting was at the home of one RICHARD POST in Alexandria, Virginia. I will mention POST and this meeting later in this statement.

"The leaders of Apparatus A were known to each other. The leaders of Apparatus A also knew the identities of the members of the other cells. However, the individuals who made up the various cells did not, or at least in practice, were not supposed to know the identities of the other leaders of Apparatus A or the identities of the persons that made up the other cells.

"All of the leaders in Apparatus A and the members of the various cells were dues-paying members of the Communist Party. I knew of this from conversations with J. PETERS, ALGER HISS, A. GEORGE SILVERMAN and probably HAROLD WARE. I also knew it from the fact that I was a courier for Apparatus A and I took dues to J. PETERS. I recall that the dues at that time were based on a certain percentage of the member's salary. I know that the percentage was high for the purpose of: first, securing revenue for the Party; and second, because it gave to Party members, with no open Party connections, the sense of being of real service and of underlining their loyalty. I might explain that these individuals in Apparatus A could not participate in any open Communist work which would divulge their underground Party affiliation. Consequently, as they were enthusiastic and anxious to be known as Party members, the fact of contributing high dues to the Party was somewhat in substitution of the activities of an open member of the Communist Party. I might note that this theory 'harps' back to a principle set forth in one of LENIN'S books to the effect that all good Communist Party members pay dues and regular dues payment is one of the tests of loyalty to the Party. I recall that these high dues caused hardship to some of the members, but the only one who ever complained to me of their being high was A. GEORGE SILVERMAN.

"One of my jobs during this period was to collect these dues from the Treasurer of the group, HENRY HILL COLLINS, and take them to PETERS in New York. I do not recall the amount of these dues but can say that it was large. I was generally given a sealed envelope by COLLINS which contained this money and I merely carried it to J. PETERS.

NY 65-14920

"I might note that the only other officer in this group outside of the Treasurer was the leader, who when I first became acquainted with the group was HAROLD WARE. After WARE'S death, NATHAN WITT took over this position and was succeeded, I believe, by JOHN ABT.

"As to HAROLD WARE, I do not recall specifically, but I believe that he was usually at the meetings of this group until he was killed in an automobile accident somewhere in Pennsylvania. I might state with reference to this accident that a rumor in the underground was to the effect that WARE had probably been killed by FBI Agents.

"At about this time, I was introduced to ALGER HISS. It was my impression that J. PETERS was present during this first meeting with HISS and I am definitely sure that HAROLD WARE was there. I do not recall just where this original introduction to HISS took place, but think that it was probably in a restaurant in downtown Washington.

"It was my understanding that at the time of my first going to Washington, ALGER HISS was separated from Apparatus A because of his just getting a new position with the Nye Committee. I had previously discussed ALGER HISS with J. PETERS and HAROLD WARE. It had been decided that he should become the first member of the parallel Apparatus B. During the meeting with ALGER, HAROLD WARE, PETERS and myself, it is my recollection that the nature of the new organization being developed was made known to him and he was perfectly agreeable to it.

"After several of my trips between New York and Washington, I began to talk to individual members of Apparatus A. I recall that I first conversed with HENRY HILL COLLINS. We discussed just what government department he could locate himself in so as to be of the most aid to the Communist Party. He suggested that he might secure employment in the State Department, and I recall that he made two or three attempts to secure employment there up to 1937, but to no avail. These attempts were made, I believe, through a Mr. GREEN, who was formerly a professor of history at Princeton University at the time COLLINS attended there. COLLINS told me GREEN was in the State Department and was the head of the Western European Division. I know definitely that COLLINS did not suppose that Mr. GREEN was a Communist and his relations with COLLINS were purely on the basis of their prior academic association.

"I also talked to LEE PRESSMAN, who at the time was employed in one of the 'New Deal' agencies. We did not have any conversation about his changing his own employment to an old line agency, but rather as to whom he might know in the various old line agencies who might be of assistance.

Kisseloff-100185

NY 65-14920

"I recollect that for some reason, LEE PRESSMAN thought that GARDNER (or PAT) JACKSON had contacts in the State Department that could be developed. My impression of LEE PRESSMAN from the first was that he was one of the most alert and aggressive members of Apparatus A and would undoubtedly prove a valuable leader, though his immediate use was indefinite. GARDNER JACKSON was a liberal who at one time was connected with the Civil Liberties Union and who frequented Communist circles, especially of the intellectual Bohemian type in New York City. He was considered somewhat unreliable by Communists due to the fact that he drank heavily. He was possibly working for the Government at the time I heard that he was in Washington. As far as I know, JACKSON never recommended anybody for use by the apparatus. It is my impression that he is now anti-Communist.

"I also talked to DONALD HISS and I recall that I actually separated DONALD HISS from Apparatus A several months after I first came from Washington. At this time DONALD HISS was working in the Immigration Division of the Department of Labor. At some later time, DONALD had an opportunity, probably through the influence of FRANCIS SAYRE, to become one of the legal advisors in the Phillipines Division of the State Department, which was then being formed. However, at this time the Labor Department was sending representatives to California to sit in on some of the legal aspects in the HARRY BRIDGES deportation case and according to DONALD HISS, FRANCES PERKINS had given favorable consideration to sending him as a representative of the Department of Labor.

"The Communist Party insisted that he should go to California for the specific purpose of influencing the prosecution of this case in favor of BRIDGES. DONALD HISS at first was very agreeable to do this. However, when the appointment in the Phillipines Division of the State Department arose, PETERS weighed the alternative very carefully. PETERS and myself then discussed whether or not in the long run it might not be better for DONALD HISS to take the position in the Phillipines Division of the State Department. The decision was reached that DONALD should accept the position in the State Department. Subsequently, PETERS told DONALD HISS of his decision and in the course of resultant conversation, DONALD HISS strenuously objected to going into the State Department. I also had a conversation with DONALD on this subject. This conversation took place in the home of ALGER HISS. Again DONALD strenuously objected to making this change. Nonetheless, in the outcome, he agreed to accept party discipline and took this position in the State Department. I understand his work at the Phillipines Division was more or less of a legal nature. He did not at that time have access to documents that would have been interesting to the Communist Party. Never, at any time, did he give me or to the best of my knowledge, anybody else, documents from the State Department.

"I continued to see him up to the time of my breaking with the Party in April, 1938, but saw him much less frequently than I saw ALGER HISS. It

Kisseloff-100186

NY 65-14920

"is my recollection that ALGER HISS always made the appointments for DONALD and these meetings always took place in ALGER HISS' home. However, ALGER HISS was not, as far as I can remember, ever present when I talked with his brother. The purpose of the meetings was chiefly to determine what he was doing and what the prospects were for procuring documents from the State Department. As I have stated previously, I never received any documents from DONALD nor did he deliver any documents from the State Department to anyone else to my knowledge. As I have stated above, I separated DONALD from Apparatus A several months after I first came to Washington. In part, DONALD'S separation from Apparatus A was to complete the separation of ALGER from the Apparatus, inasmuch as the two brothers saw one another frequently. Nevertheless, DONALD HISS retained his connection with J. PETERS. It was my impression that he also saw the leaders in Apparatus A frequently, although after his separation he ceased to attend meetings or participate in its activities.

"I might mention that J. PETERS was in and out of Washington all of the time that I was there. I recollect that I, myself, met him there on a number of occasions. I also saw him several times at COLLINS' apartment and know that he gave several talks to the members of Apparatus A in this apartment. On one occasion the topic of this conversation was 'The Theory of Underground Organizations and the Nature of Parallel Apparatuses'.

"I remember that the members of Apparatus A in Washington were not supposed to have Communist literature in their homes. However, they were given some but they were instructed that it should be immediately destroyed upon reading. However, I do know that some of these members received the 'Daily Worker' in the following manner. There were at this time in Washington several drug stores run by an individual by the name of 'GERBER'. This man was the brother of Dr. IZ GERBER, who was a New York Communist and the husband of ELIZABETH LERNER. This latter person was formerly secretary to WILLIAM WEINSTONE. ELIZABETH LERNER'S brother has been reported to have been the individual who set off the bomb in Wall Street a number of years ago.

"However, for the use of the members in Apparatus A, the 'Daily Worker' was sent to one or all of these drug stores and some member would pick them up and distribute them to the members of the apparatus. It is my recollection that the 'Daily Worker' was sent for all members of Apparatus A, that is both the leaders and the members of the various cells. It is my recollection that I was told that either HENRY COLLINS or ALGER HISS was the member who would make these pick-ups. However, I am unable to give any more specific information concerning this.

Kisseloff-100187

NY 65-14920

"I do not believe that Apparatus A was engaged in espionage activities during the time that I was connected therewith. It is my impression that this group was formed for more or less two main purposes; first, to organize Communists working in the Government and to extend their numbers and the influence of the Communist Party through this underground organization; second, to use this organization to influence policy in Government.

"In this connection, I recall that LEE PRESSMAN once spoke of trying to influence decisions regarding farm mortgages in Oklahoma. I also recall NATHAN WITT once speaking of trying to swing a decision on the National Labor Relations Board to conform to the Communist Party line. Similarly, I remember that CHARLES KRIVITSKY (KRAMER) spoke of attempting to influence a decision regarding sugar beet workers.

"I have already mentioned the influence that it was intended that DONALD HISS should exert in the BRIDGES case.

"I would like to note that I knew from J. PETERS that throughout this period there was a constant and apparently a successful effort to bring to Washington, Communist Party members from other cities, especially New York and to secure Government positions for them. I will later describe how easily and quickly this was done in my own case.

"The purpose of the new parallel apparatus, which I was to organize, was to take members from Apparatus A and other people with the idea of advancin them in the Government, particularly in the old line agencies, primarily, at this time, for the sake of penetration and to influence policy.

"I might note with reference to payment of dues in this new apparatus that ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS were consistent dues payers. They often discussed this question and due to the high dues, they had to budget carefully. They usually paid their dues to HENRY HILL COLLINS at surreptitious meetings. At least on one occasion and probably others, ALGER HISS gave me a sealed envelope which he said contained his Communist Party dues and which I was to give to J. PETERS. Later, after I was first connected with A. GEORGE SILVERMAN, I also took his dues to J. PETERS on more than one occasion. However, SILVERMAN presently stopped giving me his dues and the subject was not mentioned between us again. The persons mentioned above are the only ones from whom I ever personally received Communist Party dues. I can also recall one occasion on which DONALD HISS, either in person or through ALGER, gave me his Party dues to be paid to J. PETERS. Although HENRY JULIAN WADLEIGH WARD PIGMAN, VICTOR RENO and HENRY DEXTER WHITE were members of my new apparatus, I never received any Communist Party dues from these people.

Kisseloff-100188

"I did not act as a courier for Apparatus A very long. Sometime after I stopped acting as a courier, such activities were taken over by a girl whose name I do not know. I also do not know if there was any other courier between the time I stopped and this girl began courier activities. In this connection, I should like to mention one ANDRE EMBREY, the daughter of a former police official in Hungary. I learned of her father from J. PETERS, who also later told me that ANDRE EMBREY was a Communist Party member and had a large circle of friends. Among others, she was acquainted with one JOHN COLLIER, who was then, I believe, head of the Bureau of Indian Affairs, Department of the Interior. Through COLLIER, she was able to secure a job in this Bureau in Washington. I do not believe that JOHN COLLIER was a Communist, but it is possible that there was or had been some personal relationship between him and Miss EMBREY. At this time, ANDRE EMBREY was 'sleeping' with ROY HUDSON when she was in New York City. ROY HUDSON was a seaman who had probably at one time been in the Waterfront Section of the Communist Party and at this time was a member of the Political Bureau in the Communist Party, USA.

"I have been shown a photograph of ANDRE EMERY and have identified it as being the woman who I referred to above as ANDRE EMBREY.

"ANDRE EMBREY had an apartment in Greenwich Village which was just around the corner from where GRACE HUTCHINS was then living. GRACE HUTCHINS was living on Bedford Street and Miss EMBREY'S apartment was probably on Barrow Street. At the time ANDRE EMBREY went to Washington to work for COLLIER, she took with her another girl, also a Communist Party member, who was to act as her secretary in the Bureau of Indian Affairs. This second girl, I understood, was the one who henceforth acted as a courier for Apparatus A. I can only recall that she was Jewish and was small and dark.

"At the time ANDRE EMBREY and this girl began their employment in the Bureau of Indian Affairs, I drove them and J. PETERS in a car from New York to Washington, D. C. I never saw this unnamed girl again, but I did see ANDRE EMBREY once more.

"I knew definitely that this girl was going to be the courier for Apparatus A from J. PETERS and from the conversation which ensued during the course of this trip to Washington. However, I cannot recall just what PETERS said or the conversation in the car on which I base this knowledge. I think that this girl had been a stenographer, but in Washington, was to be a secretary to ANDRE EMBREY. The latter, from what I could gather, was to be some kind of an executive assistant to COLLIER. I had the impression that EMBREY already had her position, though it is entirely possible that she had not begun to work yet. As to the other girl, I do not remember if she was already employed when she came to Washington with us, but if not, I know that it was within EMBREY'S power to give the position to her. At the time we picked these girls up in New York City, it was my impression that both had been living here. However, I also know that they both came to Washington to stay and it is entirely possible that this unidentified girl lived in Washington with EMBREY for awhile. As I have related above, I never saw this gi

Kisseloff-100189

NY 65-14920

"again but did see ANDRE once again.

"On this occasion I was sent, probably by J. PETERS, to her residence. I cannot recall the reason or purpose for my visit there and can only state it is my recollection that she lived in an apartment that was located on Florida Avenue somewhere near the intersection of Connecticut and Florida Avenues.

"With reference to this automobile which I drove from New York to Washington, I recall that it was a Plymouth and PETERS kept it in a garage which was located on the south side of 12th Street, just east of Fourth Avenue in New York City. It was also my impression that this car was the property of the Communist Party and was not PETERS' own car.

"About this time, which to the best of my recollection was sometime in the middle or the late part of 1934, I changed my residence from New York City to Baltimore, Maryland. However, I might state that prior to this latter move and beginning in 1932, when I went into the underground movement, I lived in various places in New York City.

"In 1932, sometime after I went into the underground movement, we moved from the farm in Hunterdon County, New Jersey, to an apartment on 11th Street, just west of Hudson Street or Eighth Avenue. We sublet this apartment from SLATER BROWN, who was one of the editors of the 'New Republic.' I had previously known BROWN and although he was not a Communist, I felt that he was aware of my participation in underground work, though he knew none of the details. We lived here from six to eight months. I might note that one of the advantages of subletting apartments is the fact that you are able to get a telephone in someone else's name.

"About 1933, we moved to Princess Bay on Staten Island which is located near the 'Outer Bridge Crossing.' We rented a small frame house, which was located on McGuire Avenue and I lived here as ARTHUR DWYER. The furniture for this house had been brought from our place in Hunterdon County by way of a truck, the services of which were arranged for by either MAX BEDACHT or J. PETERS. We stayed here about six months and I recall that we rented this place from some people who lived approximately half a mile away. I believed that we located the house through a newspaper advertisement. When we left this residence, the furniture was returned to our place in Hunterdon County by the same trucking company which had originally brought it to us.

"After about six months at this McGuire Avenue address, we moved to a place known as 'The Castle' which is near Ft. Lee, New Jersey, and is just south of the George Washington Bridge. I recall that I located this apartment one day when I was walking along the river road looking for a house and I happened to see this building. We took a furnished apartment

Kisseloff-100190

"here which consisted of a living room and a kitchen. The building was a large frame building which was built like a Rhine castle and was very high above the river. It is my recollection that a Mr. and Mrs. ADAMIRON BISHOP owned this building. To the best of my recollection, we stayed here during the winter at which time my wife was carrying our first child.

"Later, it was probably in the summer of 1933, we moved back to the farm in Hunterdon County due to my wife's condition.

"Still later in 1933, we returned to the apartment in 'The Castle'. Our first child, ELLEN, was born in the Booth Memorial Hospital on October 17,1933 in New York City. Soon after this we moved to my mother's house in Lynbrook, Long Island.

"During the time that I was in the underground, I was not actually working, but I believe that I probably passed myself off as a free lance writer or newspaperman. Throughout this entire period from 1932 to 1934, and in fact up to 1938, I was receiving $165 per month and expenses. The expenses were for the following items: telephone, rent, medical expenses for myself and family, entertainment (meals eaten out). I had to submit expense accounts at the end of each month and then my salary and expenses were paid me in cash at this time by ULRICH.

"As I have indicated previously, sometime in the middle or later part of 1934, I moved my family to Baltimore, Maryland. However, I first went to the city by myself, where I registered and lived at the YMCA under the name of LLOYD CANTWELL. I remained here about a month or so and then rented an apartment which was located at 903 St. Paul Street. I recall that it was on the third floor of a brownstone building and the offices of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, from whom I rented the apartment, were located on the first floor of the same building. Shortly thereafter, I brought my wife and child from New York to this apartment in Baltimore, Maryland.

"I might state that it was my own idea to live in Baltimore. I decided against living in Washington, inasmuch as I had been and would be working in that city. To the best of my recollection, we continued to reside at the St. Paul Street address until the late spring of 1935. In connection with this apartment, my wife has reminded me that PRISCILLA and ALGER HISS once visited there for dinner. She has also reminded me that when we moved from this address, ALGER and I loaded some of the baby things on his 'old Ford' and took them to the HISS' apartment on 28th Street in Washington, D.C.

"I might state that my wife has reminded me that ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS once visited our house in Baltimore at which time the HISSES had attended or were going to attend the Preakness Ball. I think that this visit occurred while we were living at 903 St. Paul Street. I also remember that at some time during my association with HISS and JOHN LOOMIS SHERMAN, the latter met HISS in my house. I will speak more concerning this later.

"My recollection is that we moved from the St. Paul Street address in Baltimore to the HISS apartment on 28th Street, N.W. in Washington. We remained here for a period of about two months. It is also my recollection

"that I had known ALGER some months at this time and our moving from Baltimore to the HISS apartment in Washington, was the result of conversation I had with ALGER HISS in which he suggested that we move into his apartment. At this time ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS had already moved or were moving from this 28th Street apartment to a furnished house they had just leased and which was located on P Street, N.W. Inasmuch as this new residence was furnished, the HISSES left some of their furniture in the 28th Street apartment, which we utilized. Except for the baby's bath and other baby equipment, we brought no furniture to the 28th Street apartment.

"I might mention that my wife recalls that she spent several hours with the HISSES in their home on P Street, N.W., prior to our taking up residence in the 28th Street, N.W., apartment. I do not definitely recall just what name I used at the 28th Street, N.W., apartment. ALGER HISS has stated that I used the name of GEORGE CROSLEY and this is entirely possible. During the time of our residence in this apartment, I recall that we had a negro maid named JULIA, who had been recommended by the HISSES, and who was probably previously employed by them. I believe that JULIA'S last name was RANKIN, but I am not sure about this.

"I also recall that during the period we resided in this apartment, Mrs. HISS took my wife and my daughter, ELLEN, to a Dr. NICHOLSON, a Pediatrician in Washington, D. C. It is my recollection that Dr. NICHOLSON was the pediatrician who attended Mrs. HISS' son, TIMMY HOBSON.

"I might note that while I resided at the 28th Street, N.W., apartment, I paid no rent. The renting of the apartment was simply a friendly gesture on the part of ALGER HISS. Since the HISSES' lease for this apartment had about two months to run, ALGER decided to let us live there until the completion of this term. I did not execute any sublease, nor was any sublease or any payments ever discussed.

"ALGER HISS, however, has testified that he sublet this apartment to me for a 'nominal rent'. He also has testified that he sold or gave me a Ford Sedan as part of this transaction, because at the time he had two cars. These statements are not true, neither as to the rent nor as to the car. At no time did ALGER HISS ever sell me this car or any other car. I did, however, occasionally drive this Ford car around Washington.

"I recall that this car was a dark or a black Ford Sedan with manually operated windshield wiper. As I have stated previously, I occasionally drove this car around Washington. My recollection is that sometime after I moved from the HISS apartment on 28th Street, N.W., I learned that ALGER had bought a new gray Plymouth. This Plymouth had been a floor model and according to

Kisseloff-100192

"ALGER, he got it at a reduction. As a result of this new purchase, ALGER had no use for the Ford and it was consequently parked on the street in all kinds of weather. After some time he decided to get rid of it. He proposed that the Ford be turned over to the open Communist Party for the use of some poor party organizer in the South or the West. I opposed this idea, since it would establish a direct link between the open Communist Party and the underground. ALGER, however, insisted and I then discussed the problem with J. PETERS and he also opposed it. Mr. HISS, however, still insisted and J. PETERS decided not to interfere. PETERS then told me that in Washington or nearby, there was a Communist who either owned or worked at a used car lot and filling station. According to PETERS, ALGER was to drive his Ford to this lot, contact this individual and leave the car. The rest would be taken care of.

"J. PETERS and ALGER HISS also had a conversation concerning this transaction at which I was not present. On this occasion, according to PETERS, he gave ALGER the address of the car lot and the name of the contact. At that time I did not know the addressor the individual involved and did not ask. Shortly thereafter, ALGER took the Ford to the lot and completed the transaction. I was present in his house when he returned from making this transaction. I have a distinct recollection that as he was taking off his coat, he mentioned he had completed this transaction, but he furnished no details. Although my recollection is not too clear, I believe that this conversation took place when HISS was residing in Washington at the P Street, N.W., address. I might note that it was not until the hearings before the House Un-American Activities Committee that I learned that the Cherner Motor Company was involved in this transaction. I also learned through this testimony that the Cherner Motor Company does not now operate a filling station, but that it did so at that time.

"When I first met ALGER HISS, he had just begun his employment with the Nye Committee as Chief Counsel. Prior to this employment, he had been with the Agricultural Adjustment Administration. While ALGER was employed by the Nye Committee, I saw him rather regularly. However, he was not performing any actual work for the underground other than actually being with the Nye Committee, other than a contact with a Colonel DEAN IVAN LAMB, concerning whom I will speak later. It was my understanding that he had taken this position with the permission of J. PETERS.

"Sometime during the period of ALGER'S employment on the Nye Committee, it developed that the Committee were receiving or were about to receive some State Department documents. In some manner, J. PETERS heard of this and thought that it would be good for us to photograph these documents. I do not recall definitely but ALGER probably told me of the contemplated receipt by the Committee of these documents and I probably had brought this to PETERS' attention.

Kisseloff-100193

"Subsequently the Committee did get these documents and ALGER brought them home and I photographed them with a Leica camera. I cannot recall definitely where I performed this photographic work. However, I will state that it was either in the HISS home on P Street or in the apartment of one JOHN HERRMAN in Washington, D. C.

"JOHN HERRMAN was a New York Communist whom I had known as a member of the John Reed Club. I believe that he had written a novel in the 1920s which concerned itself with the trials of traveling salesmen. His wife was one JOSEPHINE HERBST and she had written two or three novels. There was considerable age difference and a literary rivalry between these two people.

"I believe that the camera that I used in this instance was given me by J. PETERS and that I returned it to him eventually. It is my further recollection that it was an American made Leica, that it had a stand for photographing documents, and the camera and this stand were all contained in a suitcase.

"HERRMAN was an assistant of HAROLD WARE in his agriculture activities and he possibly had been active in Apparatus A. HERRMAN'S apartment was located on the west side of New Hampshire Avenue between Massachusetts Avenue and Dupont Circle. It was on the fourth floor of a new yellow brick building and I believe that the apartment was in his true name of HERRMAN. The building had an elevator which was operated by an attendant.

"As I have mentioned previously, I photographed these documents in either HISS' home or HERRMAN'S apartment and I am inclined to believe that it was performed in the former's place. I remember that I developed these films and they were not many in number, probably not more than ten. The negatives of these photographs I turned over to J. PETERS.

"Immediately after this the State Department discontinued the release of these documents to the Committee. It is my understanding, based on conversations with ALGER HISS, that this decision was based on the fact that the State Department would not have normally released such documents but had done so under popular pressure of the Nye Committee.

"I have a vague recollection that ALGER HISS told me the individual who handled the particular documents in the State Department was the same "Mr. GREEN" who I have previously mentioned as having been a former teacher of HENRY HILL COLLINS at Princeton University. However, I do not think that there was any connection whatsoever between these two incidents as far as Mr. GREEN was concerned.

Kisseloff-100194

NY 65-14920

"ALGER HISS has claimed that I, as GEORGE CROSLEY, visited him in the offices of the Nye Committee in the Senate Office Building in Washington and that he, HISS, gave me only information of a character that he would give any newspaper man or writer. In this connection, I will state that I have never in my life been in the Senate Office Building in Washington, D.C.

"I recall that I saw JOHN HERRMAN and his wife, JOSEPHINE HERBST, socially on several occasions during this period. I also remember a certain incident of which HERRMAN told me and which supposedly occurred during the time that ALGER HISS was living in the apartment on 28th Street. According to HERRMAN, a man by the name of SILVERMAN and his wife and baby lived in an apartment house next to the one in which the HISSES were located. This SILVERMAN is not identical with the A. GEORGE SILVERMAN whom I have mentioned heretofore in this statement. This SILVERMAN who resided on 28th Street, N.W., was, according to HERRMAN, a member of one of the cells in Apparatus A. Late one night, the Communist Party probably through J. PETERS, ordered HAROLD WARE and HERRMAN to see that SILVERMAN left Washington, D.C., immediately. It was explained to HERRMAN that SILVERMAN had had homosexual relations with an individual in Boston, Massachusetts. During the course of this relationship SILVERMAN had written this individual advising him somewhat of the operations of the underground apparatus in Washington. This individual in Boston, in an attempt to separate SILVERMAN from his wife, was threatening to expose the activities of the apparatus. I, myself, never saw SILVERMAN or heard of him after this. HERRMAN stated this man was a resident of Boston and that his name was DAVID NILES.

HERRMAN told me that they had been successful in getting SILVERMAN out of Washington. He, HERRMAN, had never seen this individual again. The only bais I have for this story is the information supplied by HERRMAN. I might state that this is a form of 'Party smear' and it is possible SILVERMAN could have been taken out of Washington for some other reason.

"I also vaguely recall another incident concerning which I was told, probably by HENRY HILL COLLINS. This involved another member of Apparatus A who had become mentally unbalanced, and as a result, the apparatus had caused him to be placed in a sanitarium, which was located near Washington and which was operated by a German refugee doctor. During his confinement at this institution, this individual was not supposed to use the telephone. However, he sometimes had gottan to a telephone and would call other members of the apparatus at their home, advising them that he was not going to reveal any information. It was my impression from this story that this individual had purposely been put away and the German refugee doctor understood the purpose of his being confined.

Kisseloff-100195

"I recall still further an incident of which HAROLD WARE once spoke. He stated that on one occasion he had to get an organizer of tenant farmers in the south out of Washington, D. C., as either the FBI or the Washington Police Department was looking for this man. HAROLD WARE told me that he drove this individual to Philadelphia, where the latter secured a night train and returned to the south.

"I am unable to recall just how long ALGER HISS remained with the Nye Committee. However, after some time STANLEY REED, Solicitor General of the United States, offered ALGER a position in the Department of Justice as Assistant Solicitor General. ALGER advised me of this offer and I, in turn, brought it to the attention of J. PETERS. PETERS instructed that HISS should take this position though there was no immediate purpose in view. I believe that ALGER kept this position as Assistant Solicitor General for rather a short time.

"He was then offered a position by FRANCIS SAYRE, the then Assistant Secretary of State in the State Department. This offer was likewise brought to my and J. PETERS' attention, and the latter again decided that ALGER should take this new offer. I believe that ALGER was somewhat hesitant about accepting this new position, inasmuch as his stay as Assistant Solicitor General had been of such short duration. Regardless of appearances in connection with his position in the Justice Department, PETERS and I decided he should make this change.

"In the meantime, while I was attempting to make other contacts for the apparatus, HAROLD WARE had introduced me to one ROBERT COE, who was very close to HARRY DEXTER WHITE of the Treasury Department.

"ROBERT COE, I believe, was a member of one of the cells of Apparatus A. I did not know what department of the Government he was employed in, if any. His older brother, FRANK COE, was at this time, I believe, an economics instructor at McGill University in Canada. On several occasions from J. PETERS, GEORGE SILVERMAN, HARRY DEXTER WHITE and probably HAROLD WARE, I had heard mentioned plans to bring FRANK COE from Canada so that he could be placed in the Treasury Department by WHITE. It was my understanding that FRANK COE, as well as his brother, ROBERT, was a member of the Communist Party.

"HARRY DEXTER WHITE was at that time (1935) the monetary expert in the Treasury Department. He was not then, so far as I knew, nor did he become a member of the Communist Party. However, he was known to HAROLD WARE and J. PETERS as a strong sympathizer of the Communist Party. WHITE'S close tie with the Communist Party was through his friendship with GEORGE SILVERMAN, who I will mention more fully later.

Kisseloff-100196

"It was also my impression from conversations with WARE and J. PETERS that WHITE had knowingly given positions in the Treasury Department to Communists. I might mention in particular, SOLOMON ADLER and Dr. HAROLD GLASSER, who I will also mention later. I do not know how WHITE became so strong a supporter of the Communist Party but I presume his friendship with GEORGE SILVERMAN had a great deal to do with it.

"WARE was of the opinion that WHITE could produce some very interesting and valuable material and that ROBERT COE would be the person who would be able to obtain this information from WHITE. I brought this matter to J. PETERS' attention and he said that it was all right and to go ahead and approach WHITE through COE. On one occasion COE did get some documents from HARRY DEXTER WHITE.

"I cannot remember exactly the contents. However, they may have been lists of Japanese agents and Chinese agents in Japanese employ, about which I will speak later. I photographed these in JOHN HERRMAN'S apartment. In order to return these documents to COE, I had arranged to meet him on a certain street in Washington, D. C., at a particular hour. However, COE was one hour late for this appointment, which fact made me very angry and alarmed. I have never seen COE since that time. The films of these documents, secured from HARRY DEXTER WHITE, were turned over by me to J. PETERS.

"Just about this time (1935), J. PETERS introduced me to DAVID CARPENTER in New York City. I was introduced to the latter under the name of CARL. PETERS indicated to me that CARPENTER had been in some kind of underground work in Washington and was connected with some people who might possibly be brought into my new apparatus, which as I have stated I will hereinafter refer to as Apparatus B.

"I subsequently met CARPENTER on a number of occasions in Baltimore and Washington. We discussed his connections and he later introduced me to JULIAN WADLEIGH, WARD and GEORGE PIGMAN and VICTOR RENO. I believe that I met these individuals in that order. It was my impression at the time that all of these individuals had been previous contacts of CARPENTER and were members of some underground group of which he was the organizer or leader. CARPENTER further definitely led me to believe that all those people were his contacts. At that time, however, I did not know of ELEANOR NELSON. It was later my impression she was the actual leader and organizer of this underground group. CARPENTER resented my presence as an intrusion on his activities. He cooperated, but rather unwillingly, and was inclined to be impudent.

Kisseloff-100197

"I recall that at one meeting, which took place on a park bench, he became so rude, I got up and left. That night I reconsidered my action and the next morning I called on CARPENTER at the address where he had indicated to me he was residing. This was an apartment house, which I believe was located on H. Street, N.W., in Washington, and CARPENTER'S particular apartment was located on the second floor. CARPENTER, himself, answered my knock and I noted that he was abject and crying. When I entered the apartment a woman was present, who was introduced to me as ELEANOR NELSON. I was introduced to her as CARL. CARPENTER later explained to me that ELEANOR NELSON was rather upset at my finding her there because she was then in the process of divorcing PAUL PORTER and she was afraid lest the fact that her living with CARPENTER would leak out. I later asked J. PETERS concerning ELEANOR NELSON, but to the best of my recollection, he told me nothing of importance concerning her. However, from his remarks, I secured the definite impression that she had charge of an underground group.

"At one time, and I think it was in early 1936, J. PETERS made, what he termed 'an interesting suggestion to me'. He said that until about the year 1929, Russia had subsidized the American Communist Party; however, beginning with the first Five Year Plan, subsidization was cut off. PETERS thought that the Soviet apparatuses could possibly support the Party activities. He suggested that I attempt to interest BILL in receiving documents from Washington, D. C., for which BILL would pay. I discussed this matter with BILL and at first he indicated that he was not interested. He later stated that he would like to see some samples of such documents. At this time I requested and received from JULIAN WADLEIGH and WARD PIGMAN a few transmissions. I photographed these and gave them to BILL for his examination. To the best of my recollection, I photographed these either in JOHN HERRMAN'S apartment or ALGER HISS' house. He was still uninterested and after possibly seeing four or five transmissions, the idea was dropped. BILL continued to insist that this material was of no interest to him.

"I believe that the camera I used to do this photographic work was the same one I had previously used in photographing the material received from ALGER HISS. However, I do not recall if I had retained the camera since that time or whether I again secured it from J. PETERS. I do know that I returned it to him finally and never saw it again. I also have no particular recollection at this time of the subject material of the documents which were photographed and supplied BILL.

"Sometime in 1936, BILL disappeared and I have never seen him again. I do not know where he went. All I know is that I just ceased seeing him.

Kisseloff-100198

"Sometime in 1936, probably in the summer, J. PETERS told me that he would introduce me to a man who had a message for me. PETERS had previously mentioned this individual in conversations with me and indicated that I was to do everything possible to help him. Shortly thereafter PETERS introduced me to an individual who used the pseudonym of RICHARD. PETERS also indicated to me that RICHARD was engaged in a birth certificate or naturalization racket for the Soviets. PETERS assisted him in these activities and I understand it was a source of income to the American Communist Party. Upon meeting RICHARD in the Plaza of Rockefeller Center, he asked that I go to see the sister of 'TAMER' whose apartment in Brooklyn had been formerly used by the apparatus.

"Sometime in the years previous to this, 'TAMER' had fled the United States and had gone to Moscow and the message I was to deliver to his sister somehow involved the sending of this furniture through either AMTORG or a like Russian organization. I recall that the sister's first name was BESSIA but I am unable to recall her last name. I had never seen or heard of this woman before and saw her on the one occasion when I delivered to her the message from RICHARD. She lived in an apartment on Riverside Drive in the Fort Washington section. I do not know why I was asked to do this particular job other than that I had known 'TAMER' in the past.

"I believe that it was on this occasion that J. PETERS or Dr. ROSENBLIETT told me that someone (he presumed it had been Government agents) had gone to the Crucible Steel Company, Harrison, New Jersey, and informed the officials that TAMER was removing documents from their files. TAMER, at this time, was absent from work. According to what I was told, these officials said that this was impossible and that TAMER had been with them for years. TAMER then went into hiding and later left for the Soviet Union. Either PETERS or Dr. ROSENBLIETT also told me that TAMER, in leaving the United States, had gone first to Canada and then returned to Boston from which port he sailed for Europe. I could possibly be wrong as to this and TAMER could have gone from New York to Boston to Canada and then to Europe.

"I recall that I saw RICHARD on only one other occasion which was during the time I was having lunch with PETERS in Zimmerman's Hungarian Restaurant, New York City. On that occasion, PETERS pointed out RICHARD and the latter's wife dining at another table. Still later PETERS told me that RICHARD was disturbed over the purges in Russia and especially over a report that General BERZIN had been shot. I also recall that

Kisseloff-100199

"PETERS later stated that RICHARD was feeling fine as he had just received an invitation to return to Russia for a celebration. This invitation, according to PETERS, had been signed 'STARIK' which means 'old man' in Russian and this was the name by which BERZIN was known to RICHARD. RICHARD, of course, later returned to Russia and I subsequently learned from newspaper publicity that he was identical with the individual RUBENS who disappeared in Moscow.

"PETERS also told me that when RUBENS went to Russia, he had secured two American passports, one in the name of RUBENS and the other in the name of ROBINSON. According to PETERS, both of these were obtained on the same day through the office of a 'City Alderman', without the necessity of RUBENS going personally to the passport office. I do not recall if PETERS told me but I subsequently learned that there were two Communists working in this Alderman's office and they arranged for two passports to be issued to RUBENS on the same date. I might observe that this procedure is somewhat contrary to underground methods and I believe that RUBENS probably did this so as to be sure he left a trail when he went to Russia.

"Sometime, probably in early 1936, J. PETERS first introduced me to A. GEORGE SILVERMAN. PETERS informed me that he had been experiencing some difficulty in obtaining SILVERMAN'S Communist Party dues. PETERS also explained that SILVERMAN'S principal position in the apparatus was to keep in touch with HARRY DEXTER WHITE, a monetary expert in the Treasury Department, who the apparatus considered a possible source for documentary information. PETERS stated that from the time of this introduction, I was to handle SILVERMAN, see that he paid his Communist Party dues on time and to make definitely sure that he was doing everything possible to keep HARRY DEXTER WHITE in a 'productive frame of mind'. I continued to see SILVERMAN often until my break with the Party in April of 1938, although my meetings with him were on no regularly scheduled basis.

"I recall that around this time, PETERS also mentioned to me one SOLOMON ADLER. I never saw this individual but according to PETERS, ADLER was writing a weekly report on 'Treasury matters' for the Communist Party. I do not know definitely but I think that these were possibly for Party use in the playing of the stock market. I believe that this is entirely possible as I had heard that one of GRACE HUTCHINS' or ANNA ROCHESTER'S functions was to play the stock market with Communist Party funds. To the best of my recollection, J. PETERS told me this. I believe further that I heard that in the 'Arcos raids' in England, the name of GRACE HUTCHINS appeared, followed by the notation in German 'fuer goldsendungen', which translated means 'for money transmissions'.

Kisseloff-100200

"Sometime in the fall of 1936, J. PETERS informed me that he was going to introduce me to an individual who would be more or less my boss from that time on and that I was to take and execute any orders that would be given by this person. Shortly after this conversation, PETERS and I went to the vicinity of St. Patrick's Cathedral on Fifth Avenue in New York City, where J. PETERS introduced me to an individual who used the pseudonym PETER.

"Although PETER did not indicate to me anything about his background, I gather from the various conversations I had with him that PETER had at one time been in the Russian Secret Police or a prosecutor for the Russian Government. PETER habitually cursed in Italian, which led me to believe that he had probably been in Italy for the Russians at one time.

"Sometime shortly after my break with the Communist Party in 1938, I had a series of conversations with ISAAC DON LEVINE. During one of these talks, LEVINE told me of the presence of General WALTER KRIVITSKY in the United States. Subsequently, he put me in touch with general KRIVITSKY. During my first conversation with KRIVITSKY, which incidentally lasted for a period of many hours and into the next day, we talked about various people in the underground. I recall describing PETER and my association with him during the latter part of 1936 and until my break in April of 1938. From my remarks about PETER, KRIVITSKY identified this person as BORIS BYKOV. KRIVITSKY related that BYKOV came from the slums of Odessa; that while KRIVITSKY was in the Communist Party underground in Rome, BYKOV was sent to this city to assist him. However, BYKOV feared that he was being followed by the Italian Secret Police and although several attempts were made by KRIVITSKY to have BYKOV contact him, no meetings were consummated apparently because of this fear on BYKOV'S part. Because of this situation, KRIVITSKY eventually succeeded in having BYKOV recalled to Russia.

"To the best of my recollection, the individual who I knew as PETER and whose name, according to General WALTER KRIVITSKY, was BORIS BYKOV, is described as follows:

"Age	In late 1936, late 40's
Height	5'7"
Build	Medium
Hair	Reddish, thinning
Eyes	Reddish brown
Eyelashes	Reddish
Complexion	Ruddy
Mouth	Full lips but not blubber lips

Kisseloff-100201

"Teeth	Appeared to have all his own teeth
Nose	Thin, pointed nose, particularly thin at the end and his nose occasionally quivered
Characteristics	Clean-shaven, well proportioned, neat dresser, wore hard worsted expensive but conservative suits, always wore a hat, was quick in his movements, probably wore reading glasses, not cocky or conceited but definitely authoritative in his manner, had a ferret-like way about him.
Peculiarities	Invariably carried his right hand inside his jacket or overcoat (Napoleon style)
Languages	Spoke Russian, spoke German with a Yiddish accent, spoke very poor English when he first came to the United States but improved during his stay.

"I recall that I also met BYKOV'S wife on one or two occasions. I would describe her as follows:

"Age	In 1936, in 30's
Height	5'7"
Complexion	Fair
Appearance	Unattractive
Glasses	Wore glasses
Nationality	Russian, not Jewish
Languages	Russian; practically no English; had one expression in English which she frequently used, 'It's a gay farce'.
Children	None

"I understand that WALTER KRIVITSKY in his book 'In Stalin's Secret Service' wrote that BORIS BYKOV was the head of Soviet Military Intelligence in the United States from '1936 -'.

"After the introduction, PETERS, BYKOV and myself had a short conversation in the German language and I had the impression at that time as well as from subsequent conversations that BYKOV was not only my superior but also the superior of J. PETERS.

"After this short conversation, J. PETERS left us and BYKOV and myself then took several street cars and buses in a series of maneuvers to elude any possible surveillance. On the occasion of this meeting with

Kisseloff-100202

"BYKOV, I gained the definite impression that he knew a great deal of my background but he continued to interrogate me about my political beliefs and other activities in which I had previously been engaged. In fact, insofar as my political ideology was concerned, this was a matter about which BYKOV questioned me thoroughly the entire time that I was associated with him. BYKOV did not in any way indicate to me his true identity, his place of residence or any address or telephone number at which I could locate him in an emergency. It is my recollection that there were a series of meetings shortly after my first introduction to BYKOV, and these meetings usually took place in movie houses in uptown New York City. At one of these meetings, BYKOV arranged for a 'reserve' or emergency meeting place in the event it was not possible to consummate our prearranged meetings. BYKOV told me that the place designated for these emergency meetings would be the Lane Theater which I think was on Broadway, quite a ways uptown, possibly near 145th Street. The time for such meetings would always be 8 P.M., I believe.

"I have previously mentioned Apparatus A and Apparatus B, which were located in Washington, D. C. PETERS, of course, was interested in the success of these two organizations. When BYKOV arrived on the scene, J. PETERS became quite concerned over the fact that BYKOV might take over the two Washington apparatuses. J. PETERS implied that he felt that he had a vested personal interest in the Washington setup and although he could not say this in so many words, he indicated that he wanted me, if possible, to obstruct BYKOV'S taking over the Washington apparatuses and that I should not tell BYKOV everything. It became apparent, however, that this was impossible and PETERS did not press the above further.

"I might recall here that prior to my association with BYKOV, I had only received material on three occasions. These were, first, that which I received from ALGER HISS from the Nye Committee; secondly, that which was handed over to me by JULIAN WADLEIGH and WARD PIGMAN; and finally, the one transmission from HARRY D. WHITE, which I received through ROBERT COE. The first of this material, that from the Nye Committee, was given to J. PETERS by me. The second, from WADLEIGH and PIGMAN, I gave to BILL, but I do not think that there were over four or five batches of material received from WADLEIGH and PIGMAN and given to BILL. The third, from WHITE, by way of ROBERT COE, was also given to PETERS. After this there was no material produced through these sources. This was the condition which existed until BYKOV arrived on the scene.

"At my first and earlier meetings with BYKOV, we discussed the possibilities existing in Washington and just which individuals would be of the most value. BYKOV also discussed the possibility of giving them something to put them in a productive frame of mind. BYKOV first proposed that we offer them money. However, I objected to this, stating

Kisseloff-100203

"that they probably would be shocked and disturbed by such an offer since they were members of the Communist Party and this would be somewhat contrary to established Communist Party principles. BYKOV then suggested that these selected people be given some expensive present. I again objected to this proposal. BYKOV, however, insisted. He then instructed me to purchase four fairly expensive Bokhara rugs which would be given to A. GEORGE SILVERMAN, HARRY DEXTER WHITE, ALGER HISS and HENRY JULIAN WADLEIGH. He also instructed me to inform the aforementioned persons that these rugs had been woven in Russia and were being given to them as gifts from the Russian people in gratitude to their American comrades. I personally did not believe that the Communists in Washington would swallow this speech, but I informed each of the above-mentioned persons as I was instructed.

"BYKOV then gave me, I believe, approximately $1,000.00 in cash to effect this purchase. Since I knew little about expensive oriental rugs, I made a visit to Professor MEYER SCHAPIRO of Columbia University. I might state that I have known Professor SCHAPIRO for a long time. He is not a member of the Communist Party and in my opinion he is a high type individual. I told Professor SCHAPIRO of my desire to purchase four rugs. I gave him approximately $1,000.00 in cash, which I had received from BYKOV. He subsequently went to an Armenian rug dealer who was located somewhere on Madison Avenue in New York City and made these purchases. It is my recollection that I informed Professor SCHAPIRO that all four rugs were to be sent, probably by Railway Express, to the home of A. GEORGE SILVERMAN in Washington, D. C.

"It is my recollection that the purchase of these rugs took place near the end of 1936. I recall this because by the time the rugs were delivered in Washington, it was at or about the New Year holiday and I intimated to the recipients of these rugs that it was more or less a New Year's present.

"I have no recollection of receiving any receipts for the purchases of the rugs either from Professor SCHAPIRO or from the Armenian rug dealer. I presume that Professor SCHAPIRO secured such a receipt from the rug dealer. The details of the shipping of the rugs by Railway Express to SILVERMAN in Washington, were, I believe, handled by the rug dealer and SCHAPIRO.

"Just prior to the shipment of the rugs to Washington, I informed SILVERMAN that he was to expect delivery of four oriental rugs. I further told SILVERMAN that he was to keep one for himself and one was to be delivered by him to HARRY WHITE. The third rug was given to HENRY JULIAN WADLEIGH; however, I have completely forgotten the details concerning the delivery of the rug from the SILVERMAN home to WADLEIGH. The fourth rug was delivered to ALGER HISS in the following manner.

Kisseloff-100204

"I might point out that the delivery of the rug to HISS was prior to the time the latter was introduced to BYKOV by myself.

"By prearrangement with SILVERMAN, I arranged for the latter to take the fourth rug and put it in his car and drive to a restaurant which was located on the Baltimore Pike about three or four miles northeast of College Park, Maryland. This restaurant was located on the left-hand side of the road traveling in the direction of Baltimore and the restaurant itself was shaped so as to resemble a ship. I have a slight recollection that the name of this roadside restaurant was 'The Yacht'.

"As prearranged, SILVERMAN drove to the restaurant and parked somewhere behind the restaurant and turned his lights off. ALGER HISS and myself then drove up to the restaurant in ALGER'S car. When I saw SILVERMAN'S car, I got out of HISS' automobile and went over to where SILVERMAN had parked his car, obtained the rug and placed it in the automobile of ALGER HISS. Neither HISS nor SILVERMAN got out of their respective automobiles at that time. As far as I know, HISS and SILVERMAN were not acquainted with each other. Because of the circumstances, I seriously doubt whether HISS or SILVERMAN could have recognized each other even if they had previously met.

"In my subsequent association with ALGER HISS, I learned that HISS once kept his rug in a closet or small room which was located just off the basement room in the 30th Street N.W. house in Washington. I also recall that on one of my visits to the HISS residence, the latter took the rug out of its storage place and showed it to me. It was bright red and had an oriental design in black. The colors were quite vivid and I gained the impression from HISS that the latter did not think that the rug was in the best taste.

"In connection with the rug that was given to HARRY DEXTER WHITE by A. GEORGE SILVERMAN, I would like to state that I saw this rug on one occasion. During my association with the apparatus, I was taken on one occasion by HARRY WHITE to the latter's apartment on Connecticut Avenue. WHITE'S family was away at the time. I observed the rug, which was on the floor of the main room of the apartment, and recall that the rug had a very common pattern consisting of white medallions which were generally oval in shape on a dark red field. WHITE told me that the rug I have just described had been given to him by GEORGE SILVERMAN. I have never had occasion to see the rugs given to GEORGE SILVERMAN and HENRY JULIAN WADLEIGH.

"Sometime after the rugs had been delivered to these four individuals, BYKOV informed me that he wanted to be introduced to some of my contacts in the Washington apparatus. The first person I introduced him to was ALGER HISS.

Kisseloff-100205

"For the purpose of this meeting, HISS traveled to New York City and I recall that on that occasion I met him on Chambers Street in the vicinity of New York City Hall. This meeting to the best of my recollection was in the spring of 1937. After meeting, we went over to the Brooklyn Bridge Station of the elevated lines and took a train to Brooklyn.

"We were to meet BYKOV by prearrangement at a movie house. My recollection of the location of this theater was that it could be seen from the platform stop of the elevated and was on or near the northeast corner of the intersection where this elevated stop was located. I also recall that the cross street at this intersection ran uphill away from the elevated; that the walls of the mezzanine lounge of the theater were covered with red cloth and that there were two benches sitting against the back wall of the mezzanine.

"I recall that ALGER HISS and I went into the theater and sat down on one of the benches in the mezzanine lounge. Soon thereafter BYKOV emerged from the audience and I introduced him to ALGER HISS under BYKOV'S pseudonym PETER. BYKOV, I believe, sat on the bench with us for a few minutes and we then left the theater, walked uphill away from the elevated. I believe that we turned left at the first side street after that on which the elevated was located and there was a saloon on the corner. We then walked one block to the next cross street, turned right and walked up this cross street for two or three blocks to a park. This park I recall had a low stone wall surrounding it on this side. We walked along this wall, without entering the park, for several blocks and presently came to a subway station. I believe that we then probably took a subway and later changed to a taxi cab. In any case, we eventually reached Chinatown in Manhattan, where we ate at the Port Arthur Restaurant.

"On February 23, 1949, I accompanied Special Agents T. G. SPENCER and F. X. PLANT to the general area in Brooklyn where I believed this theater was located. We followed the former route of the 5th Avenue Elevated, which has now been town down. During the course of traveling this route, I observed the Prospect Theater, which is located near the northeast corner of 5th Avenue and 9th Street. From an old BMT Transit Lines map, we ascertained that there had been an elevated stop at the corner of 9th Street and 5th Avenue. We entered this theater and examined the mezzanine. There is no red cloth covering on the walls at this time and there are no benches against the back wall of the mezzanine lounge. However, Mr. FRANK J. CREIGHTON, who said he had been an engineer at this theater for the past twenty years, stated that in about 1937, the walls of the mezzanine lounge were covered by a red leather material and there were two marble benches against the mezzanine wall.

Kisseloff-100206

"During my visit to this theater on February 23, I observed that the covering on the walls of the back of the second balcony were covered with a red cloth, which Mr. CREIGHTON said had been there since 1937.

"The agents and myself then left the theater and walked uphill on 9th Street to the corner of 6th Avenue and 9th Street. I observed, on the corner, DOCKERY'S SALOON, which name sounded very familiar to me. We then walked one block on 6th Avenue to 8th Street, turned right and continued walking uphill, on 9th Street to Prospect Park West, which bounds Prospect Park on this side. Here I noted that the park had approximately a four foot stone wall running along this side of the park. I observed that this point is several blocks from the Grand Army Plaza, where there is located a subway stop of the Interboro Rapid Transit.

"Having viewed the location of the Prospect Theater in its relationship to the former elevated stop; having examined the mezzanine of that theater and having followed the above described route to Prospect Park, I am positive that this is the theater in which I first introduced ALGER HISS to BORIS BYKOV.

"I want to point out that at this time, BYKOV could or would only speak a little English. He therefore spoke in German which I interpreted for ALGER HISS.

"BYKOV spent sometime explaining to ALGER the seriousness of Fascism and its danger to Russia and the necessity of aiding Russia in every way and the importance of intelligence work in such aid. In my opinion, this explanation on BYKOV'S part was somewhat similar to his previous offer to give money to ALGER HISS, and indicated his failure to grasp the fact that HISS was a developed Communist, who as such, well knew that it was the function of every Communist to aid the Soviet Union in every way, including espionage. In general, BYKOV under-rated the Leninist development of American Communists.

"BYKOV specifically discussed with HISS the possibility of the latter's bringing out documents from the State Department which might be copied and the originals returned to the State Department. BYKOV also inquired of ALGER HISS whether the latter's brother, DONALD, could procure documents. ALGER informed BYKOV that he was not sure whether his brother was ready to do this. BYKOV then told me in German, 'Tell him perhaps he could persuade him'. I specifically recall that the word 'persuade' was used, inasmuch as I had trouble translating the word because of BYKOV'S pronunciation of it in German. As a result of this conversation, ALGER agreed to bring out State Department documents. I recall that BYKOV indicated that he was generally interested in anything concerning Germany and the Far East. At some later time, I believe that he was interested in any material concerning the anti-Comintern Pact.

Kisseloff-100207

"It is my further recollection that it was understood that specific documents were not to be secured, nor were any secured, but rather ALGER HISS was to obtain any documents, on the particular subjects mentioned, or any others that HISS would think as being of interest and which in the normal course of State Department business would come into his hands.

"To the best of my knowledge, this was about all that occurred at this meeting between BYKOV and ALGER HISS.

"It is my further recollection that HISS only stayed in New York during this one day and returned to Washington immediately after the meeting with BYKOV and myself, but I cannot recall anything upon which I base this recollection. It is also my recollection that this meeting took place on a weekend. I remember that BYKOV and I left the Port Arthur Restaurant while ALGER left alone. After the meeting, BYKOV informed me that he had been very much impressed with ALGER HISS. When I later met HISS in Washington, he likewise appeared to be very impressed with BYKOV.

"I recall that at one time, and it may have been on the occasion of the trip of ALGER HISS' to New York, that he and I went to see a Russian made film. This film was entitled 'CHAPAEV (CHAPAEYV)'. It had been released by AMKINO. I believe that the film was shown at the Cameo Theater, which was located on 42nd Street, east of Broadway. As I have stated, it is possible that our seeing of this film may have occurred during the time ALGER came to New York to meet BYKOV. I have no independent recollection that this is when we did see this film. Rather, I believe that this was the time because of the fact that ALGER and I were alone and generally PRISCILLA would have been with us if the meeting between myself and ALGER had other than to do with business.

"I think that shortly thereafter, I next introduced BYKOV to HENRY HILL COLLINS in Brooklyn, New York. I might point out that I may possibly be wrong in this, but to the best of my recollection I did introduce COLLINS at this time or very shortly after BYKOV met ALGER HISS. I do not definitely recall how I first met COLLINS for this meeting, but normally I would have met him and then taken him to BYKOV. I do know that we wound up at a restaurant which was located on Elliot Street or the block adjacent and near the intersection of Hansen Place in Brooklyn. This restaurant was in the general vicinity of the Atlantic Avenue Station of the Long Island Railroad. There we, BYKOV, COLLINS and myself, talked over the possibility of COLLINS transferring to the State Department from the Agriculture Department, where I believe he was then employed. I recall that COLLINS was fairly

Kisseloff-100208

"optimistic that he could secure a job in that department. Upon leaving the restaurant, we walked to the approach of the Manhattan Bridge where BYKOV and I left COLLINS and walked across the bridge. COLLINS presumably returned to Washington. The purpose of COLLINS' going into the State Department was for him to procure documents there. I suppose that further instructions would have been given to COLLINS in the event that he was successful in obtaining a position in the State Department. Although COLLINS on several subsequent occasions attempted to obtain a position in the State Department, so far as I know, he was never successful in this. As I have stated elsewhere, these attempts by COLLINS were made, I believe, through a Mr. GREEN, who was formerly a history professor at Princeton University.

"Shortly after this New York meeting between BYKOV and ALGER HISS, the latter began producing material. At this time, ALGER HISS was employed in the State Department as assistant to FRANCIS SAYRE, the then Assistant Secretary of State.

"The method of transmitting this material was as follows. ALGER HISS would bring home original documents from the State Department over night as 'a matter of custom'. On an agreed night, I would go to the 30th Street house and ALGER would then turn over to me a zipper case containing these documents. 'I might state that it is also entirely possible that I brought a zipper case and placed the documents therein to avoid carrying or using ALGER'S case. I would then take these documents by train to an apartment which was located on the corner of Calvert and East Madison Streets in Baltimore, Maryland. This apartment was on either the second or third floor and had several windows which overlooked Calvert Street, It was what I would term a railroad flat, the long side of which ran parallel to Calvert Street. There was some type of lumber office on the first floor. The apartment building was unattached and probably was of four or less floors. The apartment belonged to a man and his wife whose names at first I was unable to recall. I believe that the apparatus paid a part or all the rent for this apartment.

"The wife was a teacher or a substitute teacher in the Baltimore school system. The husband had no regular employment but I believe he had developed a process for making covers for books, wastebaskets, etcetera, from cork. This man I would describe as follows:

"Age	In his 30's (1937)
Height	5'3"
Build	Haavy and soft
Complexion	Fair
Peculiarities	Had a large ineffectual face
Nationality	Jewish-American

Kisseloff-100209

"The woman I would describe as follows:

"Age	In her 30's (1937)
Height	5'6"
Peculiarities	Had a noticeable limp; was generally homely
Nationality	Jewish-American

"I believe that the Hutzler Brothers Department Store in Baltimore stocked these cork novelties which this man manufactured. I do not recall that I ever talked at length with these people. Usually they would leave the apartment whenever I was there and go to the movies; however, I believe that they were definitely cognizant of what was going on. It is my recollection that I had a key to this apartment. The photographic work, I believe, was possibly done in the kitchen and I would also develop the films there. The films were left here possibly for two or three days, after which I would return, pick them up and take them to BYKOV. I do not recall if I would leave them rolled up or if I hung them in strips to dry in the closet. It is possible that upon my leaving these films here that this man and his wife residing there could have seen and read them. This apartment was originally secured by DAVID CARPENTER and this couple were his friends. I am almost certain that both the man and his wife were Communist Party members.

"As stated above, I was not at first able to recall the names of the couple who occupied this apartment. However, I have now been afforded the opportunity of seeing and talking to a Mr. and Mrs. WILLIAM SPIEGEL and I can state definitely that they are the individuals who occupied the aforementioned apartment at this time, when I used that apartment for my photographic work. I have also viewed and identified the apartment house wherein the SPIEGELS lived and which is located on the northwest corner of East Madison and Calvert Street, Baltimore, Maryland.

"I had previously brought a Leica camera and other photographic equipment, given me by BYKOV, to this apartment. This equipment was kept there, probably in a suitcase in a closet, during the period I used the apartment for photographing documents. Subsequently, when the photographic work was taken over by FELIX, this Leica camera and the photographic equipment were turned over by me to DAVID CARPENTER, or he came to the apartment and got it.

"This Leica camera I recall was American made. It, along with a stand, reel and developing tanks, were all stored in a suitcase. I do not know what happened to the equipment after DAVID CARPENTER got it.

"In the beginning I did this photographic work myself. After photographing the documents, I would return them on the same night to ALGER HISS in Washington. I usually traveled between Washington and Baltimore by Pennsylvania Railroad. At first the number of documents received from HISS was not great, but they presently reached about twenty in each transaction. From an underground point of view, this arrangement of my meeting HISS was unsuitable because I, the contact man, was also involved in the technical work of photographing the documents. I brought this to BYKOV'S attention and the latter then proposed to give me a photographer to work with. Shortly thereafter, he introduced me to an individual who I knew only as FELIX. This meeting occurred in New York City, but I cannot recall definitely the circumstances surrounding it. It was arranged, however, that FELIX was to move from wherever he was located, probably in New York City, to Baltimore. He did so. FELIX rented an apartment on Callow Avenue in Baltimore. This was his living quarters and he also had here a Leica camera and the necessary equipment supplied, I believe, by BYKOV. Although I drove to the entrance of FELIX' apartment on Callow Avenue in Baltimore on one occasion, I do not recall ever having visited the apartment itself.

"Accompanied by agents of the Baltimore Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, I made a survey of the vicinity in which I recalled that FELIX resided. I picked out the residence at 2113 Callow Avenue as closely resembling the apartment in which FELIX resided in Baltimore. Subsequently I was exhibited by Special Agents T. G. SPENCER and F. X. PLANT, a photograph of FELIX AUGUST INSLERMAN and was informed that this individual had previously resided at 2113 Callow Avenue. I have identified this photograph as being the individual that I knew as FELIX and who did photograph work for me in connection with Apparatus B. I have also observed INSLERMAN while the latter was appearing before the Federal Grand Jury in New York City and again state that this is the individual who I first knew as FELIX. For the purpose of this statement, I will continue to refer to this individual as FELIX.

"After FELIX took up his residence in Baltimore, the transmission of the material from HISS followed this procedure. FELIX owned a car, possibly a Chevrolet, and he would drive to Washington. There I would meet him by prearrangement and such meetings were very often in the general vicinity of Union Station. Shortly prior to this meeting with FELIX, I would have visited ALGER and secured the documents. I would then turn these documents over to FELIX, who would return to Baltimore in his car. He would photograph the documents in his apartment and several hours later, return them to me at another prearranged meeting place. Sometimes I believe FELIX would return them to me in Baltimore

Kisseloff-100211

"and I would then travel by train to Washington and return the documents to ALGER HISS. On occasions, however, FELIX would drive back to Washington and deliver the documents to me at a prearranged meeting place in that city.

"In further explanation of this operation, I might state that the first step in the transmission was the prearranging of the night on which ALGER HISS would see me. I would then arrange to see FELIX on the same night. I have a recollection that I had FELIX' telephone number and it is possible that I would call him and inform him of the date on which we were to meet. These transmissions generally occurred once a week or once in every ten days. Of course, there may have been some weeks in which ALGER HISS, for some reason or other, would not deliver any documents. As an example, he did not deliver any documents during his summer vacations.

"I have been told that WILLIAM EDWARD CRANE, who I knew as PETE and KEITH, has stated that he did photographic work for me in an apartment in Baltimore. The description he has given of this apartment and its location, I have also been told, make it rather definite that he is referring to the SPIEGEL apartment, concerning which I have spoken above. In this connection I would like to state that I have absolutely no independent recollection of CRANE having been in this apartment or having done photographic work there. In fact, it is only because of his ability to describe the apartment and its location that I can believe that he was ever there. I have also been informed that CRANE once lived in Baltimore, at which time he was supposedly working with me. This information likewise is new to me because the only places I can recall CRANE having lived here in Washington and New York.

"As to the camera used by FELIX in his work, I do not believe I ever saw it. I believe that from conversations with FELIX I learned that this was an American made Leica. As I have previously stated, I think that FELIX got this camera from BYKOV, but as to this, I cannot, of course, be definite.

"It is my recollection that the transmissions from JULIAN WADLEIGH, HARRY DEXTER WHITE and WARD PIGMAN were handled in approximately the same manner as described above. The transmissions from WHITE, however, were much less frequent than those from the other three, WADLEIGH, PIGMAN and HISS.

"Sometime in the early part of 1936, I met an individual who I first knew as JULIAN WADLEIGH. As I have stated, this introduction was made by DAVID CARPENTER. At this time, I believe that WADLEIGH was just leaving or had actually left the Department of Agriculture. From

Kisseloff-100212

"this latter position, he transferred to the Trade Agreements Division in the State Department. I believe that this introduction took place in Washington, D. C. I do not recall the exact conversation which took place on this occasion; however, WADLEIGH was given to understand either by CARPENTER previously or by CARPENTER and myself during our first conversation that I was the head of the underground group and that henceforth he was connected with that group and disconnected with all other activities he had been in before.

"Subsequently on four or five occasions, WADLEIGH gave me original documents from the files of the Trade Agreements Division, which I photographed and turned over to BILL. WADLEIGH did not furnish any further material until BORIS BYKOV began his systematic espionage activities in early 1937.

"I have had the opportunity of seeing HENRY JULIAN WADLEIGH and I have identified him as the same person who I knew under that name and to whom I refer in this statement.

"I have been told that WADLEIGH denies ever being a member of the Communist Party. In this regard I cannot help but feel that he is mistaken. My reason for so stating is that the question of Communist Party membership was one which was always asked and considered in recruiting individuals for underground work. I might state that Party membership 'was the key to the reliability of the person and the key to the security'. Thus, if WADLEIGH had not been a Communist Party member, this situation would definitely cause me to have a feeling of reservation in my dealings with him as it was in the case of HARRY DEXTER WHITE. However, I never to my recollection had any such feeling of reservation regarding WADLEIGH.

"Sometime in the latter part of 1935 or early 1936, DAVID CARPENTER also introduced me to WARD PIGMAN. The latter, at that time, was working in the Bureau of Standards in Washington, D. C. About the same time that WADLEIGH produced the aforementioned documents from the State Department, WARD PIGMAN also procured for me documents from the files of the Bureau of Standards. I photographed these and, as in the case of WADLEIGH'S, I turned them over to BILL. WARD PIGMAN after this produced no further material until Colonel BYKOV arrived on the scene in early 1937. About the same time, I was introduced to WARD'S brother, GEORGE PIGMAN, who was likewise employed in the Bureau of Standards. However, this latter individual never at any time procured documents or material for me. I was introduced to all of the above-named individuals, that is, JULIAN WADLEIGH and the two PIGMANS, under the pseudonym of CARL.

Kisseloff-100213

"It was my understanding that both WARD and GEORGE PIGMAN had previously been connected with an underground apparatus, probably the one operated by ELEANOR NELSON.

"I have personally observed WARD and GEORGE PIGMAN and have identified them as the individuals to whom I refer in this statement.

"When the photographic setup, which I maintained in the SPIEGEL apartment in Baltimore, was discontinued, the equipment was moved by DAVID CARPENTER to an apartment which he had arranged for and which to the best of my recollection was in the northeast section of Washington, D. C., I believe. With reference to the individuals who occupied this latter apartment, CARPENTER told me that the man worked for Hecht's store in Washington and to the best of my recollection was connected with the delivery department. I understood from CARPENTER that this individual was a reliable Communist and it was also my impression that the apparatus paid some or possibly all the rent for the privilege of using the apartment as a workshop. To the best of my recollection, this apartment was in a red brick house of about three stories, which was comparatively new in 1937. I believe that it was situated on either B or C Street, N.E., between 11th and 14th Streets, on the north side of the street. Entrance was by way of a small vestibule which opened into a hallway. The door to the pertinent apartment was immediately on the right-hand side of this hallway as you entered. This apartment was also on the ground floor. I have no clear recollection of the interior of the apartment or as to the people there. I do not believe that I ever saw the man, but I have a very vague recollection of having seen the woman. Relative to the latter, I only remember very vaguely that she was Jewish. To the best of my recollection, I was not in this apartment more than twice. It is possible that the individuals who occupied this apartment were named GLAZER. However, this is based on the fact that I presumed the apartment in Baltimore was occupied by people named GLAZER. Since it has been determined that the latter individuals are actually named SPIEGEL, I consider it possible that the individuals in Washington may have been named GLAZER. My only purpose in visiting this Washington workshop was to look it over. However, my clearest impression of the place was that it was a new building.

"In this Washington workshop, DAVID CARPENTER photographed material which was received from JULIAN WADLEIGH and WARD PIGMAN. CARPENTER did this work from the time he went to this apartment in 1937, until I broke in April, 1938. It is also possible that on one or maybe two occasions, for one reason or another, that DAVID CARPENTER photographed in this shop material I received from ALGER HISS and HARRY DEXTER WHITE. However, to

Kisseloff-100214

"the best of my recollection, I do not think this ever occurred. I believe that all the material received from WHITE was photographed by FELIX. I consider it also possible that FELIX photographed material received from WADLEIGH and WARD PIGMAN, but I have no definite recollection of this having happened. I might also state that I have no reason to suspect that FELIX knew of this Washington workshop or that DAVID CARPENTER knew of FELIX or the Baltimore workshop. I might point out that I, myself, never did any photographic work in the Baltimore workshop of FELIX or the Washington workshop of CARPENTER. These photographic arrangements with FELIX and DAVID CARPENTER remained unchanged until I broke with the Party in April, 1938.

"Beginning in about January, 1937, WADLEIGH and WARD PIGMAN began to make regular transmissions of documents at intervals of about every ten days. I photographed these myself during the time that I had the photographic setup in the SPIEGEL apartment in Baltimore. Subsequent thereto, except for the possibilities mentioned above, they were photographed by DAVID CARPENTER. On occasions, the documents were given to me personally by WADLEIGH and WARD PIGMAN. I then would give them to DAVID CARPENTER. He would photograph them and return them to me and I in turn would return them to WADLEIGH or WARD PIGMAN. However, I believe that at times DAVID CARPENTER would return, to WADLEIGH or WARD PIGMAN, material which they had originally handed over to me. Generally the documents were given directly to DAVID CARPENTER by WADLEIGH or WARD PIGMAN. He would then return them himself.

"I followed a practice of always returning documents to the individuals on the same night that they had been given to me. CARPENTER, I believe, followed the same procedure. However, it is possible that he may have retained some until the following morning. In the case of WADLEIGH and WARD PGIMAN, I think that the documents, which were turned over to me or to DAVID CARPENTER as the case would be, were in zipper cases and were returned in the same manner. HARRY DEXTER WHITE, who I will mention later, also gave his material either to SILVERMAN or myself in a zipper case. As regards ALGER HISS, I have previously mentioned the manner in which documents were received from and returned to him. With regard to FRANKLIN VICTOR RENO, whom I will mention later, I do not believe a zipper bag was used, but rather he made his documents up into a package. This was not bulky and the documents were returned to him in the same or a similar package.

"It is my recollection that sometime in 1937, Colonel BYKOV asked to meet DAVID CARPENTER. I introduced these two in New York City. However, I am unable to recall just where this meeting took place. I presume that we first met in a movie house as was BYKOV'S custom, and then went for an extended walk. I was not present at this meeting, except to merely introduce

Kisseloff-100215

"the two. Neither, to the best of my knowledge, ever commented to me on each other, or the subject of their conversation. I had the definite impression though that BYKOV was seeking a double check on me through DAVID CARPENTER. As I have previously stated, I had told BYKOV that CARPENTER was very difficult to manage.

"As I have previously stated, I had received from HARRY DEXTER WHITE through ROBERT COE some Treasury Department documents. I did not know WHITE personally at this time, which I believe was in 1935. However, sometime after that, I met WHITE and the meeting was unquestionably arranged through A. GEORGE SILVERMAN. I do not recall any of the circumstances of this meeting, other than that it was in Washington, D. C. After this first meeting, I continued to see WHITE at regular intervals, but our relationship was never especially close. I had the impression that he did not like me nor did I especially like him.

"Later, in 1937, I had a conversation with J. PETERS and told him of my inability to obtain material from WHITE. PETERS then introduced me to Dr. HAROLD GLASSER, who was also an employee of the Treasury Department and apparently either a friend of or close to WHITE. Whatever effort GLASSER made on WHITE to produce information was wholly negative and after two or three meetings with GLASSER, I discontinued seeing the latter. PETERS had informed me that GLASSER had a very high opinion of WHITE as a Communist Party sympathizer and also told me that WHITE had 'stocked the Treasury Department with people who were either members of the Communist Party or sympathizers'.

"I have been shown a photograph of Dr. HOWARD GLASSER and also have personally seen him in the New York Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation and identify him as the same individual I have referred to above.

"As I have stated previously, I originally met HARRY DEXTER WHITE through GEORGE SILVERMAN in Washington, D. C. My subsequent meetings with WHITE were generally in a place which he would designate as he refused to meet me at any place I would suggest. Usually I would meet him in front of the Ordway Theater on Connecticut Avenue, which was in the vicinity of his home. We would then get into his car and drive around. These meetings were usually prearranged between the two of us or were made through the medium of A. GEORGE SILVERMAN. I usually contacted Mr. SILVERMAN through the Railroad Retirement Board. As I have mentioned previously, I was not receiving any transmissions from HARRY DEXTER WHITE at this particular time. However, during this period, WHITE several times volunteered to write and submit to the Soviet Government a plan for the reorganization of its money or its finances. I will mention this plan later.

Kisseloff-100216

"HARRY DEXTER WHITE did not provide me with any further documents until early in 1937. At this time BYKOV instructed me to ask WHITE to provide documents from the Treasury Department. WHITE did this but his transmissions were irregular and were in small quantities. My personal relations with HARRY DEXTER WHITE continued to be 'touchy'. Then sometime in 1937, BYKOV expressed a desire to meet A. GEORGE SILVERMAN and HARRY DEXTER WHITE. This meeting occurred in Washington and was as follows.

"By prearrangement, I met BYKOV at a Washington drugstore, which was located on a street somewhere east of the Capital. During that period I had a practice of carrying a list of drugstores in my notebook, and from this I would select meeting places. I recall that this meeting with BYKOV was at a drugstore, and when I met him I found that the store had ceased doing business. BYKOV had arrived first and thus was kept waiting in front of this closed store. This made him very angry and some of his 'old panic' came over him. Subsequently, he and I met A. GEORGE SILVERMAN at a prearranged spot. This meeting place was somewhere in northwest Washington, but I am unable to recall exactly where it was. After meeting, the three of us drove around in SILVERMAN'S car for some time. I recall that BYKOV sat beside SILVERMAN in the front seat and they talked. I remember particularly that at this time BYKOV spoke in very broken English. Later during this meeting the three of us had supper in a restuarant which is located on the second floor of a building. This building, to the best of my recollection, was situated on Connecticut Avenue, roughly across from the Calvert Street Bridge. After supper the three of us walked a short distance up Connecticut Avenue, where we met HARRY DEXTER WHITE, as prearranged. Thereafter we walked a short distance and entered Rock Creek Park. A. GEORGE SILVERMAN and I walked together and BYKOV and HARRY DEXTER WHITE were together. I was unable to overhear any conversations that transpired between BYKOV and WHITE. After walking in the park for a rather short time, we came out of the park and walked about the streets for another short period. Subsequently the party broke up, SILVERMAN and WHITE going in one direction and BYKOV and myself in another. At this time, BYKOV and I had a brief chat, but I do not recall any particulars of this conversation, but I am sure that BYKOV was not disappointed in his meeting with HARRY DEXTER WHITE.

"As I have previously mentioned, the material received from HARRY DEXTER WHITE through BOB COE consisted of a list of Japanese Agents and Chinese Agents in Japanese employ. I can describe these lists further by stating that they indicated that these Japanese agents were operating in Manchuria and China. Also the list contained the names and addresses of these individuals typed in English. Beside each name was written, by hand, in Japanese or Chinese characters the Japanese or Chinese equivalent.

Kisseloff-100217

"I recall that WHITE sometimes turned over to me reports of the Office of Naval Intelligence which were sent by one Captain PULISTON. I am not sure if WHITE did this before or after his meeting with BYKOV; however, after meeting BYKOV, WHITE also turned over, from time to time, handwritten memoranda containing political information he secured during his work in the Treasury Department. It is possible that WHITE turned over other information to me, the nature of which I may have forgotten.

"As I have previously stated, I believe that FELIX photographed most of the material I received from HARRY DEXTER WHITE. The details of its receipt and return have also been previously mentioned.

"One incident I do recall was a verbal report WHITE made to me of a meeting between OUMANSKY, the Russian Ambassador to the United States and the then Secretary of the Treasury, HENRY MORGENTHAU. The best I can recall of this report OUMANSKY had called on MORGENTHAU in reference to a loan. WHITE advised me as to how OUMANSKY conducted himself during this meeting and I provided this information to BYKOV.

"I had previously mentioned WHITE'S monetary plan, referred to above, to BYKOV, who at first did not appear to be interested. Sometime later, in the late summer of 1937, he expressed an urgent interest in this particular monetary plan and instructed me to see HARRY WHITE at once and attempt to expedite the completion of this report. HARRY WHITE was spending his summer vacation at his country place in New Hampshire and in order to carry out my instructions, I visited him there and informed him of the necessity of completing this work as quickly as possible. In connection with this trip, I recall that ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS and myself drove to WHITE'S summer home. I recall particularly that we followed Route 202 and on the trip north, stopped at a tourist home in Thomaston, Connecticut. It is my recollection that ALGER HISS signed a guest register for all three of us on this occasion.

"We spent the night here and the following day drove on to Peterboro, New Hampshire. It is probable that we had a late lunch in Peterboro and then drove to HARRY WHITE'S place. This place was approached by a secondary road probably four or five miles off Route 202. A lane branched off to the left of the secondary road at an angle and ran into WHITE'S property. There was a second growth woods around the entrance to this lane. The HISSES parked here near the entrance to wait for me. I walked up the lane to the house, which could not be seen from the secondary road. The best I can recall, HARRY WHITE was playing badminton, or some other net game, outside his house with his children. He was wearing an old shirt and pants. He took me into the house where I met his brother, whom I recall HARRY describing as 'an oil man from Boston'. I believe that I also met Mrs. WHITE at this time. WHITE

Kisseloff-100218

"introduced me to his wife and brother as CARL. Either before entering the house or after coming out, I asked WHITE to finish his report and to turn it over to me. He readily agreed to do this. He was obviously curious as to how I got to his place and insisted on accompanying me down the lane. I tried to say good-bye to him and shake him off. PRISCILLA and ALGER HISS had gotten out of the car and were standing near it as we approached. As soon as I saw them, I told HARRY WHITE, 'I must leave you now'. I believe, however, that WHITE probably got a glimpse of the HISSES. My visit with HARRY WHITE on this occasion would not have lasted more than 15 or 20 minutes.

"On our way back to Peterboro, the HISSES and I stopped at a little pond, located on the left-hand side of the secondary road going toward Peterboro. Here PRISCILLA and probably ALGER took a swim. They had brought their suits and I distinctly recall PRISCILLA changing in the bushes and ALGER and I standing watch as there were a number of others swimming in the pond.

"After this we proceeded to Peterboro. When we were in Peterboro earlier in the day, we had seen a poster advertising that a summer stock company was performing OLIVER GOLDSMITH'S 'She Stoops to Conquer'. We decided to spend the night in Peterboro and see this play. I recall that we found a tourist home which was located out Route 202 to the north and we stopped here. I cannot recall whether or not it was necessary for us to sign a guest register at this house. We had supper to the best of my recollection at a place called 'The Tavern'. We then drove to 'Sterns Farm' where the play was being performed.

"On February 22, 1949, accompanied by FBI Agents T. G. Spencer, J. J. Ward and F. Connors, I visited a house which is presently owned by a historical society, but which was formerly the property of Professor SAMUEL MORRISON, author of 'The Maritime History of New England' and 'Admiral of the Ocean- Sea'. This house is located on Route 202, northeast of Peterboro. From my examination of this house, I believe that it is the tourist home at which ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS and I spent the night and to which I have referred above.

"The next morning we drove back to New York City, where I believe the HISSES dropped me. They may have continued their journey that night or stayed in New York City. In the latter event, I either do not know or cannot recall where they stayed. This trip from Washington, D. C. to New Hampshire and return took, as I recall it, three days.

"I continued to receive material from HARRY DEXTER WHITE up to the time I broke in April, 1938. I saved the last memorandum which he gave me and it has been turned over by me to my attorney, RICHARD CLEVELAND, who turned it over to the Justice Department. This latter transaction took place in November, 1948, shortly after I introduced the sixty-five documents containing State Department

Kisseloff-100219

"information at my pre-trial deposition which took place in Baltimore, Maryland.

"I recall that in this general period in the latter part of 1935 or early 1936, that on one of my meetings with LEE PRESSMAN in Washington, the latter informed me that he had an opportunity to become general counsel for the CIO. PRESSMAN was rather agitated because he said the Central Committee of the Communist Party, USA, had informed him that he was not to accept this position. In this connection, J. PETERS afterwards told me that the Party felt that PRESSMAN was a lone operator and impulsive and the Party was afraid that if he took this job, that they could not control him. PRESSMAN, as I have stated, was concerned over this and asked my advice as to just what he should do. I informed PRESSMAN that he should go ahead and take the job and that I would personally take the responsibility in the event that there were any repercussions from the Communist Party. I took this action, because I was convinced that the job of general counsel for the CIO was of first importance to the Communist Party. Therefore, I was willing to take any consequences that might follow from this flouting of the decision of the Central Committee. However, there were no repercussions.

"On the occasion of this meeting, I believe we subsequently drove in PRESSMAN'S automobile to the latter's apartment which was located on Connecticut Avenue in the vicinity of the Washington Zoo. I recall that PRESSMAN'S wife and child were not present when I visited the apartment on this occasion. I did notice it was a rather large apartment and contained modernistic furniture. I think that the conversation between PRESSMAN and myself on this occasion dealt with the difficulties PRESSMAN was having in financing his younger brother's way to law school.

"Again during this general period in 1935 or late 1936, I became increasingly friendly with ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS and we sometimes dined out together. I recall eating with ALGER and PRISCILLA at Herzog's Restaurant located on the waterfront. On two occasions we dined in a restaurant located on Connecticut Avenue near the Calvert Street Bridge. Another occasion, when we were at a restaurant in Georgetown, PRISCILLA HISS introduced me to PLUM FOUNTAIN. I recall particularly that Mrs. HISS characterized her as a 'Bryn Mawr girl' and I believe that she was a real estate operator at Washington, D. C. On still another occasion, PRISCILLA HISS drove Mrs. CHAMBERS and myself to a restaurant called the 'Normandy Farms', which is located on Wisconsin Avenue. All of these places were in Washington, D. C.

"Also about this same time, ALGER HISS became interested in the purchase of a place in the country. To the best of my recollection, the origin of this interest was the fact that I had become worried about the effect of the Washington heat on my own child and had spoken thereof to ALGER. Shortly thereafter, ALGER showed me an advertisement for a place in the vicinity of Westminster, Maryland, the purchase price of which was about $500.00. The real estate man in Westminster who was handling this property was one EDWARD CASE.

Kisseloff-100220

"I believe that ALGER and PRISCILLA later drove to Westminster and made a down payment on this particular place. Later ALGER and I went up there to look the place over. However, PRISCILLA did not like this particular place and as a result ALGER attempted to secure his deposit back from Mr. CASE but was unable to do so. Later he told me that he had written to Mr. CASE using stationery of the United States Department of Justice and as a result was successful in securing this refund. About a year or so later, I, myself, went to Mr. CASE and made a deposit on the aforementioned property, which was located approximately three miles from the one which I presently own. I recall that Mr. CASE experienced trouble in securing proper title for me and I did not actually secure such title until about 1943. I recently sold this place in either the spring of 1947 or possibly 1948.

"The attempt by ALGER HISS to purchase the first-mentioned place and my subsequent actual purchase of it was for the original purpose of living there during the summer and had absolutely nothing to do with the Communist Party or the underground apparatus.

"Sometime in the early part of 1937, I had occasion to go to the apartment of MAXIM LIEBER which was then located on either 52nd or 53rd Street between Fifth and Sixth Avenues. On my arrival I found JOHN SHERMAN there. He told me that he had just returned from Moscow within the last few days and that he had been in Moscow ever since his departure from the United States. At this time SHERMAN was very agitated and excited and I took a walk with him. Almost immediately upon our leaving LIEBER'S apartment, SHERMAN said, 'I will not work one hour longer for those murderers'. He then urged me to discontinue my work for the apparatus. I told him that I was not ready at this time to do that. He then asked me to take to my Russian superior a letter he had written in which he stated his intention of leaving his work for the Soviets and returning to the American Communist Party in California. I might state that SHERMAN did not know Colonel BYKOV and never saw him at any time.

"SHERMAN further requested that BYKOV give him authority to keep a sum of $5,000 which he had in his possession and which had been given to him in Moscow. I took this letter to BYKOV and he became very excited. At this point I had not known BYKOV for any length of time and my relations with him were not any too good. My delivery of SHERMAN'S letter to him did not help our relationship.

"Approximately a week later, BYKOV advised me to tell SHERMAN that it would be satisfactory for him to return to the American Communist Party and to keep the aforementioned sum of money. It is my impression, but of course I am not sure, that BYKOV communicated with the Soviet officials

Kisseloff-100221

"either in New York City or in Moscow and the decision effecting SHERMAN actually emanated not from BYKOV but from much higher levels. There was one provision which BYKOV set up for SHERMAN and which was to the effect that the latter should meet with NKVD representatives in New York City prior to traveling to California. I relayed this information to SHERMAN and he immediately refused to meet with any NKVD representatives. He then begged me 'as a friend' to give him two days start 'on the NKVD'. I did this and on the second day advised BYKOV that SHERMAN had refused to meet the NKVD officers and was on his way to the West Coast.

"At the time of this meeting with JOHN SHERMAN, it is my recollection that he had his wife and child with him. It is my further recollection that they had been living in New York City on the upper West Side in a place which was called the 'Swiss Chalet'.

"Colonel BYKOV was convinced that SHERMAN had been in touch with the 'American Secret Police'. It is my opinion that he was also possibly a little suspicious of me. He made me call the 'Swiss Chalet' and inquire of the landlord concerning SHERMAN, when they left and in what manner. I did this. As I was talking, BYKOV crowded into the telephone booth and tried to listen to the conversation. My relationship with BYKOV following this incident was very bad.

"Sometime later BYKOV stated that SHERMAN had appeared in Los Angeles and rejoined the open Communist Party and 'was being watched'.

"I also recall that SHERMAN told me that while he was in Moscow, during the majority of his stay, he was given the silent treatment. He explained this by stating that no Soviet officials contacted him and he just wandered around. He said that he had met a number of Americans some or all of whom worked in some Soviet underground apparatuses. These people were in considerable distress and could not get proper food or medical attention and were treated as outcasts. SHERMAN then organized a 'Cabal' among these refugees. They sent a petition which was presented to HERBERT, whose whereabouts SHERMAN had discovered somehow in Moscow. This was the same HERBERT I met when I went into the underground in 1932. HERBERT, however, promptly turned this petition over to the Soviet authorities and thereafter SHERMAN was called in before Colonel URIZKY, who was the nephew of MOISHE URIZKY, the founder of the 'Red Terror' (Cheka) in Moscow. SHERMAN was afraid something might happen to him, so having a severe cold at the time, he wrapped his neck with a heavy cloth which had been soaked in some foul smelling ointment. During the interview, URIZKY spoke very little English, and of course, SHERMAN could speak no Russian and as a result, it became a very difficult conversation. SHERMAN related that the longer he stayed in URIZKYS office,

Kisseloff-100222

NY 65-14920

"the worse the odor from the rag on his neck became and soon thereafter URIZKY apparently branded SHERMAN as a crackpot and excused him.

"SHERMAN was presently permitted to return to the United States for the purpose of setting up an apparatus to work in England. SHERMAN, however, advised me at this time he had made up his mind to break and was considering making his break when he returned to the United States.

"Sometime, I believe it was in either the summer or fall of 1937, DAVID CARPENTER told me of an individual by the name of VINCENT RENO, who had just secured or was just about to secure a position in the Aberdeen Proving Grounds. RENO, I later learned, was a mathematician and his work in the Proving Grounds involved calculus on a bomb sight. CARPENTER told me that RENO, under the name of LANCE CLARK, had been a Communist Party or Young Communist League organizer in Montana. Shortly after first telling me of RENO, DAVID CARPENTER introduced me to RENO at a prearranged meeting in Philadelphia.

"My recollection is that on this occasion, CARPENTER first met RENO in Philadelphia and then brought him to a restaurant where he introduced him to me. The best that I can recall this restaurant is that it was located somewhere out North Market Street in the direction of the 30th Street station of the Pennsylvania Railroad. I believe that this was a German restaurant for beer was served there. RENO, however, insisted on drinking milk. This restaurant was entered by two or three steps leading down from the sidewalk.

"I might mention that the possibility exists that there was a previous meeting between VINCENT RENO and I in Baltimore, Maryland. However, my recollection at this time is that we first met as described above in Philadelphia. It is also possible that J. PETERS was with me at the meeting in Philadelphia, but as to this, I cannot now definitely remember.

"At the Philadelphia meeting, I believe RENO told me that he was working at the Proving Grounds under a Colonel ZORNIG and he also possibly told me that he was living in the Colonel's house. I think that it was at this time we decided to have no future meetings until RENO had definitely established himself at the Proving Grounds.

"I have been told that RENO recalls one 'BERNIE' as having been at this Philadelphia meeting. In my opinion he is referring to DAVID CARPENTER and the name 'BERNIE' means nothing to me.

Kisseloff-100223

NY 65-14920

"At one point in our relationship, I visited VINCENT RENO'S brother, PHILIP, in Washington, D. C., whose address had probably been given to me by J. PETERS or DAVID CARPENTER. I believe that this visit was for the purpose of re-establishing contact with VINCENT RENO after the layoff we had planned at the Philadelphia meeting. I believe that to effect this meeting with PHILIP RENO, J. PETERS provided me with some code words for identification. To the best of my recollection, I went to PHILIP RENO'S apartment, which was then located in Washington, D. C., on or near New Hampshire Avenue. PHILIP'S wife answered the door and I asked for PHILIP, in the following prearranged greeting: 'I am Mr. ____ (I am unable to recall the alias I used on this occasion). I would like to sell you some insurance'. Mrs. RENO then called PHILIP to the door and he in turn told me: 'I am not interested in any insurance now, but would you leave your name and telephone number.' I then answered: 'My telephone number is _____ (I cannot recall the number I used)'. I then asked PHILIP: 'May I have your telephone number'. PHILIP then furnished me with another fictitious number. All of this conversation took place at the door to PHILIP RENO'S apartment. Following this, my identification having been effected, I entered the apartment and made arrangements with PHILIP for future meetings between myself and VINCENT.

"I believe that PHILIP then apparently communicated with VINCENT and I met the latter at some later date. I believe further that this was the only time that I ever saw PHILIP RENO or communicated with him. I have a vague recollection that CARPENTER may have communicated with VINCENT RENO through PHILIP, but I believe that I probably heard this either from J. PETERS or some other unrecalled source.

"I do not recall exactly where my next meeting with VINCENT RENO was, but believe that it was probably in Baltimore, Maryland. However, he began to transmit small batches of material. I do not think that he made more than four or five transmissions and these were photographed by FELIX in Baltimore. To the best of my recollection, I believe that RENO brought this material out in small packages and took it back in the same manner. The actual times of delivery of this material and its subsequent return to RENO, I cannot now recall, other than that it took place in Baltimore, Maryland. I do remember that VINCENT RENO was very nervous the times that I did meet with him. Neither can I recall just how I contacted RENO for these transmissions. It is possible that such contacts were made through DAVID CARPENTER through PHILIP RENO; that is, VINCENT would tell PHILIP when he was coming out of the Proving Grounds and a meeting would then be prearranged with CARPENTER or myself. If he met CARPENTER, the latter would have delivered RENO'S material to me and I would have turned it over to FELIX, all, of course, being prearranged.

Kisseloff-100224

NY 65-14920

"I have no clear recollection of introducing VINCENT RENO to Colonel BORIS BYKOV; nevertheless, I also have a clear recollection of BYKOV'S suggesting a plan whereby RENO could bring material from the Proving Grounds during the Saturday night dances, which were sometimes held there. BYKOV'S plan was that VINCENT should make the acquaintance of a girl in Aberdeen and arrange to bring her to these dances. On the night of the dance, before meeting this girl, he would transmit his material at a prearranged meeting in Aberdeen. The material would then be photographed while he was at the dances. After taking the girl home, he would pick up the material and return it to the Proving Grounds. This plan would have necessitated an apparatus photographer and a workshop in Aberdeen. It was never carried out but it is my recollection that RENO, himself, in some manner, explained the details concerning these dances to BYKOV.

"I never instructed VINCENT RENO as to what kind of material he should get from the Proving Grounds. It was left to his own judgment as to just what he should bring out. It was more or less just a question of what was available. I have no independent recollection of any other material which was received from RENO.

"I probably saw VINCENT RENO last in the Spring of 1938. I never saw him after I broke. I have seen a photograph of FRANKLIN VICTOR RENO and have identified it as being that of the individual referred to above who I knew as VINCENT RENO.

"During the latter part of 1937 or early 1938, I contacted Dr. IZ MILLER at the Chemists Club in New York City. I have previously mentioned Dr. MILLER and my associations with him. My purpose in contacting IZ MILLER was that BYKOV had expressed an interest in explosives and as I have previously mentioned, IZ MILLER was rather competent in that field. I am reasonably sure that BYKOV did not know of Dr. MILLER, but I told him of the latter's association with 'ULRICH' and myself.

"I remember that a day or two later, MILLER and I had lunch in the vicinity of the Chemists Club at which time he told me that Dr. PHILIP ROSENBLIETT was back in New York City and was looking for me. He said that ROSENBLIETT was staying at the Hotel Albert Chambers which I believe was then located around University Place and East 11th Street.

"I subsequently contacted ROSENBLIETT at the Hotel Albert Chambers in Manhattan, and he told me that he had been back in the United States for about a month. His wife was with him. ROSENBLIETT'S daughter, as I have previously mentioned, had died prior to ROSENBLIETT'S going to Russia in 1935. Dr. ROSENBLIETT said that one reason he had particularly wanted to

Kisseloff-100225

NY 65-14920

"come back to the United States was to visit this girl's grave. The official reason for his visit he said was that STALIN personally had been looking into the armanent situation of the Red Army and found that they had no automatic shell-loading equipment and that such loading was still being done by women by hand. According to ROSENBLIETT, he was sent to the United States to buy shell-loading equipment. He indicated further that he was also supposed to get, if at all possible, the blueprints for such equipment and the 'know how' concerning the manufacture of such equipment. For this purpose he asked me to get hold of 'the smartest Communist lawyer that I knew'. He said it was also necessary that this lawyer should have some connection with patent litigation.

"Within a few days, I introduced ROSENBLIETT to LEE PRESSMAN. The latter, at the time, was representing the RUST BROTHERS, inventors of the cotton picker, or was connected with them in some way, concerning their patents. I remember that I introduced ROSENBLIETT and PRESSMAN at Sacher's Restaurant on Madison Avenue where ROSENBLIETT liked to eat.

"I am unaware of any negotiations that took place between ROSENBLIETT and PRESSMAN. J. PETERS later told me, however, that Dr. ROSENBLIETT had turned LEE PRESSMAN over to MARK MOREN, who was engaged in obtaining arms for Spain.

"PETERS also told me a story concerning MOREN and LEE PRESSMAN making a trip by plane to Mexico. During this trip they were forced down near the border and MOREN was very upset due to the possibility that they might have been observed.

"I had seen ROSENBLIETT just once when BYKOV said to me, 'You have seen Dr. ROSENBLIETT'. He gave me no indication as to how he knew this but he forbade me to see ROSENBLIETT again. When BYKOV discussed my connections with ROSENBLIETT, he was very agitated. This, of course, was at the time of the purges and it was my suspicion that ROSENBLIETT was being watched by the Soviets even though he was out of Russia at the time on a mission for them. Despite BYKOV'S forbidding me to see ROSENBLIETT, I did see him again. He told me he had received a cable from Russia instructing him to return home. He also said that he had gone to see a Communist in New York City who was suspected of being a Trotskyite. Upon leaving, he was seen in the hall by an NKVD agent, who he, ROSENBLIETT, recognized. The following day he received this cable instructing him to return to Russia.

"I never saw Dr. IZ MILLER or Dr. ROSENBLIETT again. I am not sure but it was my impression that MILLER was working at the Chemists Club at this time.

Kisseloff-100226

NY 65-14920

"I also believe that ROSENBLIETT was in the United States for about two months at the time of this visit and was using his own name Dr. PHILIP ROSENBLIETT. I know nothing more concerning MARK MOREN, whom I have mentioned above. It is probably that I have heard of him outside of the Communist Party and this perhaps was from WALTER KRIVITSKY.

"Sometime either late in 1937 or early in 1938, HENRY HILL COLLINS began to describe to me a friend, and possible classmate of his at Princeton. This individual was RICHARD POST. COLLINS informed me that POST was a member of a family which was socially well connected, and which had some tie-in with the Southampton, Long Island society crowd. POST was a member of the underground cell, of which HENRY HILL COLLINS was the head in Apparatus A. I learned either from COLLINS before meeting POST, or from POST and COLLINS after our introduction, that POST might be in a position to secure a job with the State Department. However, at the time I met POST, he was working on a Works Progress Administration nutritional project, measuring babies' skulls.

"One day HENRY HILL COLLINS introduced POST to me. This introduction occurred on the street or a mall which was located not very far away from the building in which POST was working at the time. My recollection is that POST met me with COLLINS during office hours; that we met near his building so that he could return to his work quickly. POST seemed to me to be a rather ineffectual character, but he was quite sure he could get a job in the State Department. I told him to go ahead and do it. Sometime before POST made his first attempts, and actually obtained this job with the State Department, COLLINS told me one evening that he was going to a cell meeting that was to be held at the residence of RICHARD POST. COLLINS and I drove to the POST home in COLLINS' car. It is unlikely that I would ever have gone to such a meeting if I had not at this time considered my break with the Communist Party, and the purpose of my visit was more out of curiosity than anything else.

"I recall that the POST residence was a three or four-story brick house on a cross street near the center of Alexandria, Virginia. To reach the house you turned left on this cross street from the main street in Alexandria, which runs south. The house itself was located on the lefthand side of this cross street. The meeting itself was held in a basement living room. I noted that the POST residence was expensively furnished and contained a number of oriental rugs. There were perhaps ten to twelve cell members present, none of whom I knew. I recall at a later date that I learned through COLLINS, that a hunchback fellow that I saw at the meeting was named FLATO.

"Mrs. POST was present at this meeting and I recall that she came into the room after I had arrived. I believe that the POSTS had two children; however, I did not see either of them. I recall that Mrs. POST was a tall,

Kisseloff-100227

NY 65-14920

"rather bony woman, with a long, rather pale face. I believe that she spoke with an English accent. I have no recollection as to what subject matters were discussed, but at some point I was asked to talk on some phase of Leninism, which I did. I do not believe that I was introduced to these people by any name, but rather as simply a visiting comrade. I further recall that COLLINS and I did not stay to the end of the meeting.

"On the subject of cell meetings, I might state that I once went to CHARLES KRAMER'S apartment for some purpose that I have forgotten. When I arrived I found a cell meeting going on. I did not see the people present nor did I want to be seen. I left at once. I recall possibly one other occasion when I visited a home where a cell meeting was in progress. This was in connection with the first and only visit I made to the residence of JOHN ABT, about which I have stated above.

"Shortly after attending this meeting in the POST residence, the latter obtained a job on the Foreign Service Journal in the State Department. My subsequent meetings with POST were not very numerous and before he had really established himself in the State Department, I broke with the Communist Party. At no time did POST ever turn over to me any material of any kind. At the time POST went into the State Department, he was, of course, separated completely from A pparatus A. Shortly after COLLINS informed me of the possibility of getting POST into the State Department, I talked this matter over with BYKOV and he informed me that this was a desirable step.

"In connection with POST'S knowledge of just what he was supposed to do on behalf of the Communist Party when he obtained a position in the State Department, I cannot recall just how frankoy this matter was discussed. He, however, knew that he was going into an apparatus that had a particular interest in matters in the State Department. I do not recall if we had reached the stage where I had discussed the procurement of documents in the State Department, but I may have.

"In connection with the people in Washington who were furnishing me with original documents, I would like to relate that in connection with WARD PIGMAN, the latter produced documents more or less regularly from early 1937 until I broke with the Party in April, 1938. Subsequent to my break I never saw WARD PIGMAN again.

"HENRY JULIAN WADLEIGH produced documents fairly regularly from early 1937 until he went to Turkey on a mission for the State Department, probably in March of 1938. I did not see WADLEIGH subsequent to his return to the United States from that trip.

Kisseloff-100228

NY 65-14920

"ALGER HISS produced documents regularly from early 1937 until April, 1938. I saw him on only one subsequent occasion thereafter, possibly in December, 1938, when I went to his home and pleaded with him to break with the Communists. My next meeting was at the confrontation which took place at the Hotel Commodore in August, 1948, in connection with our testimony before the House Un-American Activities Committee.

"HARRY DEXTER WHITE produced documents rather intermittently from early 1937 until April, 1938, when I broke with the Communists, after which I saw him once again. The meeting I had with WHITE after my break, occurred in either the Fall of 1938 or the Spring of 1939. I telephoned him from the drugstore that is located just opposite the Treasury Department on 15th Street, and told him I wanted to see him at once, if possible. Some short time thereafter, he met me in front of the drugstore, and his first words were, 'Have you come back to inspect the post?' From this I gathered no one had informed him that I had broken with the Party. I told him of my break and threatened to turn him in if he did not break. I threatened him to the point where I was sure he would give up his activities on behalf of the Party. I have not seen HARRY WHITE since that time.

"FRANKLIN VICTOR RENO produced material in small quantities, probably four or five times in all, from the end of 1937 up to the Spring of 1938. I never saw RENO after my break with the Party.

"With the exceptions noted above, I never saw anyone again with whom I was connected in Washington, except GEORGE SILVERMAN. Sometime probably in the Spring of 1939, I called SILVERMAN at the Railroad Retirement Board and later met him somewhere near that office. It was apparent that SILVERMAN likewise had not been informed of my break. During this conversation, he informed me he was going to meet a Russian, with whom he was then in contact, in a drugstore on Thomas Circle, in two or three days.

"I then told SILVERMAN to give this Russian 'CARL'S personal regards', although I did not know the Russian's identity. A few days after this meeting described by SILVERMAN, I again telephonically communicated with SILVERMAN and we met in Washington. His first words to me were 'What is the matter?' SILVERMAN said that when he gave my message to the Russian the latter jumped up from the table, grabbed his hat and said not to try and get in touch with him in any way unless SILVERMAN heard from him later. I explained to SILVERMAN I had broken with the Communist Party and was resolved to fight it, and that he had better get out so that he too would not get hurt. This was the last time I saw A. GEORGE SILVERMAN.

"Sometime towards the end of 1937 or early 1938, BYKOV informed me that he wanted me to go to the Chateau Frontenac in Quebec, where I was to meet LAZAR KAGANOVITCH, or the latter's brother, whose first name I cannot

Kisseloff-100229

NY 65-14920

" recall. I noted that he watched me very closely when he made this proposal, and I had the definite impression that this was a trap, however, this suspicion may have been based on the fact that I was getting ready to break. However, BYKOV on this occasion was so insistent on my trip that he requested that I telephone the reailroad station to see if reservations could be obtained for this travel a day or two later. However, later in the conversation he changed his mind about my making these reservations.

"The next time I saw BYKOV he again mentioned my going to Quebec, and related that KAGANOVITCH had just gone on a trip and that my visit to Quebec would have to be postponed for a while. In subsequent meetings he mentioned the probability of the Canadian trip once or twice, but thereafter the matter was dropped. It is my recollection that LAZAR KAGANOVITCH, or his brother, was the Peoples Commissar of Heavy Industry at that time. However, the Commissar would not have been the one who was in Canada. It is also my recollection that STALIN married ROSE KAGANOVITCH, a sister of the KAGANOVITCH brothers I have just mentioned.

"I recall that there was a hotel on the southwest corner of Madison Avenue (or Lexington Avenue) and one of the cross streets in the 70's or 80's. On the ground floor of this hotel there was a dining room where BYKOV and I sometimes had supper. I remember that on one occasion during 1937 or 1938, we took a very long walk around uptown Manhattan. At sometime during the course of this walk, BYKOV stated that he wanted to have supper at this hotel. The walk took so long and it became so late that I suggested to BYKOV that we eat in the vicinity rather than return to the hotel as he desired. However, he insisted that he wanted to eat at that particular place.

"When we entered the dining room it was after the supper hour and there were practically no diners in the room with the exception of one man who was sitting alone at a table. I remember that this man was reading a 'New York Times' and was holding it open in such a way that it completely hid his face from our view. BYKOV picked out a table for us and then seated me in such a manner that I would be directly in the line of vision of this individual if he lowered the paper.

"A few minutes after we sat down this man did actually put the paper down. He took a good long stare at me, then got up and walked quickly out of the restaurant. I specifically recall that he was a short man with reddish hair and that he was probably Jewish. I had the definite impression that I had seen him before, although I was unable to identify him at the time. From the actions of this man and BYKOV, I secured the definite impression that we had come to this restaurant for the purpose of allowing this individual to look me over, possibly with a view to a later surveillance of me. In fact, several times thereafter I had a feeling that I was being followed and watched.

Kisseloff-100230

NY 65-14920

"The man's behavior caused me to remember him with some distinctness and when, in the course of ELIZABETH BENTLEY'S testimony before the Congressional Committee, photographs of JACOB GOLOS were published in the papers, I came to the conclusion that GOLOS was the man who had been in the dining room on the above occasion. I had seen GOLOS during the 1920's on one or two occasions around the 'Daily Worker' office. I had not, however, had any direct contact or connection with him.

"Another incident which now comes to my mind involves BILL, ALGER HISS, COLONEL BYKOV, LEE PRESSMAN and an individual whose name I believe was COLONEL DEAN IVAN LAMB.

"Sometime and I think it was in about 1935, ALGER HISS first mentioned this character to me. I had never heard of LAMB previously. BILL thought of contacting LAMB to determine if any documents could be procured through him. I do not recall that there were any specific type documents mentioned other than possibly international documents.

"I might first state that COLONEL LAMB, according to what I was told, was an international adventurer. He was supposedly at one time connected with the Chinese Air Force and at still another time with the air force of a Central American country, probably Nicaragua. I am rather sure that his title of Colonel was probably an honorary one and has nothing to do with any American military establishments. I am pretty sure that ALGER HISS gave me this information on LAMB. ALGER indicated that he had known this individual from his work with the Nye Committee.

"I was at a loss how to approach LAMB. I know that he was living in New York City, though I cannot now remember just where. I happened to discuss this particular problem, that of approaching LAMB, with ALGER HISS. He suggested that I allow him to contact LAMB for me and I agreed to this. I know that ALGER did contact COLONEL LAMB and that he came from Washington to New York City for that purpose, and I came with him by pullman at night. However, I do not know any of the details of the meeting between them, as I did not accompany ALGER to meet LAMB. I am unable to recall exactly where the meeting took place, but feel that it was probably in some hotel in New York City. I do know that nothing came of the meeting between these two.

"I also recall that on this trip, ALGER HISS left me stating that he was going to the office of MAX LOEWENTHAL for an hour or so. I do not know this individual nor did I know LAGER'S purpose in going to see him. It is my recollection that ALGER returned to Washington the same night. I remained in New York. I am sure that ALGER probably told me of the results of his conversation with LAMB and his observations concerning this individual. However, I am unable to recall any details other than that he considered LAMB an unreliable and dangerous person to work with.

"After COLONEL BORIS BYKOV arrived, I happened to discuss this episode with him. My point in bringing the matter up was more or less what a crazy idea the whole thing had been. BYKOV'S reaction was just the opposite of what I expected. He was very eager to approach LAMB again but declared that

Kisseloff-100231

NY 65-14920

"ALGER HISS should not under any circumstances be involved in the matter.

"BYKOV and I then decided to use LEE PRESSMAN for this second approach. I know that PRESSMAN saw LAMB in New York City, and probably several times, but the actual details of the meetings are unknown to me, except that they had to do with the procuring by LAMB of military intelligence reports. I know further that LAMB did not commit himself but did leave the impression that he might make an effort to secure such reports. Therefore, to settle the matter one way or the other, BYKOV decided that I should meet LAMB myself, using the utmost caution. I was very much afraid of LAMB and was very opposed to the entire operation. However, I arranged to meet with LAMB in the manner described below.

"Around 123rd or 124th Street and Riverside Drive, there is a long flight of stone steps, approximately forty in number, which lead up from the park level to the drive. I, at a prearranged hours, stationed myself at the parapet at the top of the steps, from which point I was able to see what was going on below and all around me. I had instructed LEE PRESSMAN to bring COLONEL LAMB to the foot of these stairs, but only after he had made several changes of conveyances and followed a circuitous route. At the prearranged time I saw LAMB and LEE PRESSMAN at the park level and had a full view of them while they climbed the steps. LAMB, of course, had no previous knowledge where this meeting was to take place. As soon as I saw LAMB, I mentally decided to break off all relations with him. I approached he and PRESSMAN and had a very brief conversation with him. To the best of my recol lection, this conversation was merely to the extent that I was glad to meet him and that henceforth all contacts would be prearranged through LEE PRESSMAN. I might point out here that I do not think that PRESSMAN used his own name in this matter. I said good-bye to LAMB and taking PRESSMAN with me, we went down the steps, walked to 125th Street where we took a cab and moved from the area as quickly as possible.

"After this meeting, I instructed PRESSMAN to have nothing further to do with LAMB, nor did I, myself, ever see him or have any more dealings with him. It is my understanding, though I do not now remember where I heard it, that COLONEL LAMB is dead. I believe I saw this in the 'New York Evening Sun'. To the best of my recollection, this individual can be described as follows:

"Age: In the 40's (1935)
Height: 5' 5"
Build: Slight
Complexion: Dark
Nationality: American
Characteristics: Wore artist's black bow tie; was very shifty looking.

"I have now had the opportunity of meeting and talking with COLONEL DEAN IVAN LAMB in the offices of the Federal Bureau of Investigation in New York City. Special Agents Thomas G. Spencer and J. R. Shinners were present. At that time I identified COLONEL LAMB as the individual of whom I have spoken in this statement.

"After having met COLONEL LAMB and some reflection, I recall that the first meeting within my knowledge between ALGER HISS and LAMB took place in the Old Murray Hill Hotel. I, of course, was not present and I do not now recall if any of the details of this meeting were explained to me.

Kisseloff-100232

NY 65-14920

"I also now remember that through ALGER, LAMB was given two assignments; the first of which was the obtaining of some information from the State Department. I remember that LAMB visited the State Department and returned with some perfectly routine papers or information of the type that any newspaperman could have secured. It was then decided that possibly work of this type was out of his line and perhaps he could do better in a field more familiar to him. He was then given an assignment of obtaining information from the Sperry Ordnance Company. LAMB secured this information but its exact nature, I cannot now recall. He must have turned this information over to ALGER and it subsequently reached me, but again I am unable to recall this part of the operation. I do remember that the information was not of much value. Shortly thereafter, LAMB sent ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS a Christmas card, as a result of which ALGER again met him. On this occasion, according to what ALGER told me, he berated LAMB for his indiscretion in sending the Christmas card and also for his apparent attempt to swindle ALGER by giving him common place material. I believe that ALGER and the COLONEL had several subsequent meetings before the attempt to use this individual was dropped. I did not see COLONEL LAMB at this time, my meeting with him not occurring until the second approach was made to him by LEE PRESSMAN.

"Sometime during 1937, I entered upon a period of questioning and stress which culminated in my decision that Communism was a false and evil doctrine. I decided on a complete break with the Communists. I reached this decision reluctantly over a considerable period of time. A number of factors influenced me. It is my belief that nearly every Communist that breaks with the Party, breaks over the question of Russia. Communist Party theory answers many questions about the main problems of the world. Russia is, in the words of the Communist Party, the example of what Communists can do to make a better world. Once a Communist begins to suspect that Russia is not a better world, but a monstrously worse world, he is on his way out of the Party. I began to believe this, due to what I thought was the irresponsible attitude of Russia in foreign policy; first, in regard to the German Communists at the time HITLER came into power, and then in regard to the Spanish Republic during the Spanish Civil War.

"It seemed to me the Stalinists were pursuing not a Communist Party policy, but a Russian nationalist policy. From the very beginning of my membership in the Communist Party, I had been disturbed by its bureaucracy and its inability to act and think in a creative way. After Stalin took over, this bureaucracy and censorship, all independent thought was strangled and in Russia, this strangulation was enforced by the NKVD in forms that amounted to Fascism. The purges lighted up this situation in a dreadful way. Clearly one of two things was true about the purges. Either the Stalinists were deliberately killing out the whole generation of the most dedicated revolutionists, in which case the Communist Party was headed by monsters, or the crimes charged against the executed oppositionists were true, and in that case the Party had always been headed by monsters.

"I believe the first of these alternatives to be true, and came to the conclusion that socialism and communism always developed as a result of inevitable

Kisseloff-100233

NY 65-14920

"forces into fascism. At this critical moment in my thinking, I decided to do what I had never done before, so strict is the voluntary censorship which Communism imposes on its members. I decided to read books criticizing the Soviet Union. The very first book I read was by Professor CHERNAVIN, which book was entitled, 'I Speak for the Silent'. This frightful revelation of conditions in northern prison camps run by the NKVD, conditions which I did not dream existed, brought me to the point where I had just two alternatives.

"I could kill myself or I could break with the Communist Party and actively fight it. I chose the latter, but it was a desperate choice. It meant reversing the whole current of my life. It meant trying to reintegrate myself in a society I had been working to change. It meant cutting myself off from the only large group of people with whom I had long been in contact.

"Looking at the problem cold-bloodedly I did not think it could possibly be done. At this point I was groping painfully for the vital defect which made the Communist Party, whose purposes as understood by its most devoted adherents are for the ultimate good of mankind, a positive evil. I became convinced that Communism is really the most logical expression of that rationalism which has more and more engulfed the western world for the last two hundred years. It seemed to me that the vital defect in the Communist philosophy was the absence of God; that man without God, no matter how intelligent he may be, or how dedicated, is inevitably a beast. Further, I became convinced that the problem of Communism is not a problem of economics but rather a problem of atheism. At this point I turned to God for the first time in my adult life and I found the strength to do what I never could have done without that guidance.

"It is very difficult to recapture all the vacillations which entered into my personal crisis at this time and this statement only skims the surface. Sometime in 1937, I told my wife I was going to break with the Communist Party. I said to her, 'You know that I am leaving the winning side and going over to the losing side, but it is better to die with free men than to live under the Communist Party.' Her loyalty to me also gave me the strength to make this break.

"I planned my break cautiously and gradually, for I felt sure an effort would be made to kill me and perhaps my family. One of the first things I did was to have the Communist Party get me a job in the United States Government. I did this because I wanted to establish the fact that there had been such a person as WHITTAKER CHAMBERS, and he had been in Washington in 1937. Also, because I felt that it would be considered more dangerous and less likely to kill a man who had existed than to kill one who had not. I got this job by going to J. PETERS and telling him that I could no longer knock around Washington without some apparent occupation. He agreed. I proposed the Party get me a job in the Government. This proved easy. The mechanics are as follows:

"I approached GEORGE SILVERMAN and told him I wanted a Government job as a cover. He sent me to IRVING KAPLAN, then co-head of the National Research Project. I had known KAPLAN at Columbia College in New York City and he, therefore, knew my

Kisseloff-100234

NY 65-14920

"real name. I met him in Philadelphia at his apartment, which was located on or near Rittenhouse Square in that city. I explained to him he was not to tell SILVERMAN that the name CHAMBERS was my real name. KAPLAN told me to work out a list of past employment, which I did. I turned this over to GEORGE SILVERMAN, probably at KAPLAN'S request and two or three days later, not more than a week, I had a job in the National Research Project. This job consisted of making an index for reports on the nation's railroads, particularly the Baltimore and Ohio, which the National Research Project was making for, or in cooperation with the Railroad Retirement Board. I was urged not to hurry, to drag the job out as long as possible. I worked first in an office that is located in downtown Washington, on 7th or 8th Streets near G Street, N.W. Later I moved to an office near K and 15th Streets and finally to an office which was located in the Auditorium. In both latter offices, I worked directly under a Dr. GILLMAN, who was a member of the Communist Party.

"With reference to Dr. GILLMAN, my guess would be that he was in another apparatus; that is he was not in either Apparatus A or B, which I have mentioned previously. As near as I could make out, there were a number of people in this Government Department who were 'half in the open' as far as the Communist Party was concerned. I recall that among these one of the most conspicuous was a man named LISS. I do not recall his first name. I met this LISS in the Auditorium where we worked. I was given to understand that LISS was in the Party 'a little below ground'. LISS' wife was in the Communist Party and was especially active in agitating for the Spanish Republicans. I remember that she frequently received publicity in the newspapers at that time. I also recall that on one occasion I palyed handball with LISS at the YMCA in Washington, D. C. At that time I said to him 'by way of prodding' that I understood that he was a Trotskyite. He became furious at me and stated that I was an agent provocateur. After that he had nothing more to do with me.

"I remember that there was also in that Department a Russian Jew by the name of Dr. JACOBSON and I was given to understand that both he and his daughter were Communist Party members.

"After I held this job a month or two, and established the record I wanted, I gave it up.

"I might point out here that I had bought a second hand automobile in New York City sometime back in 1935. I remember that I purchased this car from a dealer who was located on Broadway in the 60's. MAXIM LIEBER was with me at the time and I bought the car in the name of DAVID BREEN. It was a Ford Sedan, tan in color and I paid for it in cash given to me by J. PETERS. This money, of course, was from the Communist Party. I do not remember just how much I paid for it nor can I recall whether it was a two or four door sedan. I believe that it was about a 1931 or 1932 model. This car was given me to be used in my traveling back and forth between Washington, Baltimore and New York.

Kisseloff-100235

NY 65-14920

"I used this car until sometime in the latter part of 1937. At that time my wife turned it in on a new Ford at the Schmidt Motor Company, Randallstown, Maryland. It is my recollection that I registered the first car in 1935 in New York City, using MAXIM LIEBER'S address. I believe that I probably secured New York plates for it in the year 1936. Sometime in 1937, I believe it was when we moved to Auchenteroly Terrace in Baltimore, I sold this car to my wife under the name of Mrs. JAY CHAMBERS. I am pretty sure thatat that time we got Maryland plates for this car.

"I do not recall ever keeping this car in any garage in New York City and consider it probable that whenever I had it there I kept it on a parking lot. I do not recall that I sometimes left this car on a parking lot in Newark, New Jersey, which I think was located in back of the Greyhound Station there. In Baltimore I used to keep the car on a parking lot which is now covered by the Greyhound Bus Terminal in that city. In Washington, I used to just merely leave the car on the street.

"I do not think that ALGER HISS ever knew that I had a car until the fact was brought out at the pre-trial deposition.

"I remember that when Colonel BYKOV first appeared on the scene, in the latter part of 1936, he instructed me that I should not use an automobile in my operations. I do not think that he knew that I already had a car at that time. Of course, it is possible that J. PETERS told him that I had a car, but if he did so it was beyond my knowledge. However in the latter part of 1937 when I began to plan my break from the Communist Party, I decided that a new car was definitely essential. I then had a long talk with BYKOV and explained to him that in the United States it was customary for people to use automobiles. After some argument he decided to allow me to purchase a car and said that he would provide the necessary funds.

"I told him that I wanted to get the car immediately and that I would need about $500.00. BYKOV said that he did not have that much money with him. I then told him that I could probably borrow this money from ALGER HISS and he indicated that I should do that and HISS would be repaid. I subsequently asked ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS for this money and they agreed to loan it to me. It is my recollection that PRISCILLA HISS told me that to get this money it was necessary for her [redacted] I further believe that [redacted] b7D

"It is my recollection that a few days after I made this request of ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS, they picked me up in their car somewhere in the northeast section of Washington and drove me to Baltimore. At that time they gave me the money. As I have stated, it is my recollection that there was approximately $500.00. I gave this money to my wife to be used in the purchase of a new car. However, I did not tell her the source from which I obtained the money. She

Kisseloff-100236

NY 65-14920

"never knew the source until I recently told her. Three or four days later my wife drove the old car to the Schmidt Motor Company at Randallstown, Maryland and traded it in and bought a new 1937 Ford Sedan. This latter car is still in my possession.

"It was my recollection that the above incident concerning the purchase of this car occurred in January or February, 1938. However, I have been told that the available records reflect that the car was actually purchased in November, 1937 and, therefore, my original recollection was apparently somewhat hazy in this connection.

"Beginning probably in 1938, I began to save the typed copies and summaries of original documents which ALGER HISS gave to me from week to week. It seems probable to me that I had some of these typed transmissions photographed and turned the film over to BYKOV in the usual manner in order not to arouse his suspicions. Previously it was my practice to destroy these documents after they were photographed. I also kept at this time, instead of destroying them or passing them on to BYKOV in the normal way, certain handwritten notes which ALGER HISS occasionally made on documents he could not bring out of the State Department. Then in the last week before I broke, I saved a handwritten memorandum which I received from HARRY DEXTER WHITE. I also saved cylinders of undeveloped film, two of which were sealed with bicycle tape, and the other was not sealed, as well as two short strips of d eveloped film. It seemed to me that sometime such documentary evidence might prove useful, though I had no definite idea as to how this might work out.

"At about this time BYKOV had given me approximately $2,000.00 for my wages and rent for the photographic workshops; for the repayment of the $500.00 loan to ALGER HISS, and as a reserve. This money I kept and I did not repay the loan to ALGER HISS. To the best of my recollection, ALGER HISS never requested repayment for this money either before my break with the Communist Party or even subsequent thereto. It is possible that prior to BYKOV'S giving me the $2,000.00 that I bothered him for the necessary funds to repay HISS and the $2,000.00 was given to me as a result. I do not believe that ALGER HISS ever saw this car and it is entirely possible that BYKOV never did either. This was probably due to the fact that I intended to use this car after my break and in my 'flight' and did not desire that it would be known. With reference to the $2,000.00, I considered that I was at war with the Communist Party and I confiscated this fund to finance my operations.

Kisseloff-100237

NY 65-14920

"I planned to break with the Communist Party simply by not showing up at my next meeting with BORIS BYKOV. I supposed that the Communists would expect me to get as far away from Baltimore as possible at once. Therefore, I decided to do the opposite. I found a house on Old Court Road near Pikesville, Maryland. This house was owned by a Mr. BUCK. It stood on a little rise and had a good view of the road in both directions. BUCK owned a police dog. Shortly before my meeting with BYKOV, I moved my family to a room which we had rented in the BUCK residence. There we lived for probably a month. I failed to keep my last meeting with BYKOV and made my definite break. During the first month I stayed in the BUCK residence I made one or two trips to New York City, looking for work, especially in the translation field.

"As I have previously stated my family and myself resided at 2831 28th Street, N.W., for a period of approximately two months in the summer of 1935. After the expiration of the lease which ALGER HISS had on this residence, my family and myself moved to the apartment of Dr. MEYER SCHAPIRO on West 4th Street in Greenwich Village, New York. I recall that the intense summer heat in New York City had a bad effect on our child. I thereupon went with MAXIM LIEBER, about whom I have spoken previously, to New Jersey, in an attempt to locate a suitable summer residence for my family and LIEBER. I eventually found a cottage at Smithtown, Pennsylvania, which is located on the Delaware River. This cottage was owned by a Mr. BOUCHOT, who lived in a hotel in Frenchtown, New Jersey, which is situated a few miles from Smithtown. I moved my family to Smithtown and they resided there for the rest of the summer. During their occupancy, MAXIM LIEBER spent some weekends there and probably on most weekends.

"Towards the end of the summer, we decided to move to the city but we did not have any definite residence at that time. I recall that ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS invited us to live with them at their residence at 2905 P Street, N.W., Washington, D. C. This house was a three story dwelling and TIMMY HOBSON, PRISCILLA'S son occupied the third floor of this residence. In order to accommodate my family, it was necessary to move TIMMY HOBSON to the second floor of the house. Mrs. CHAMBERS, the baby and myself then moved from the cottage at Smithtown to the P Street residence of ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS. We remained there for some period, probably a week or so, and then due to the irregular hours at which our baby had to be fed, which interrupted the more or less strict routine of the HISS household, it was amicably decided that I would find new living quarters for my family.

Kisseloff-100238

NY 65-14920

"I recall that during the time that we resided at the P Street residence Mrs. HISS took my wife and daughter, ELLEN, to a Dr. NICHOLSON, a pediatrician in Washington, D.C. It is my recollection that Dr. NICHOLSON was the pediatrician who attended Mrs. HISS' son, TIMMY HOBSON.

"I had rented a house at Eutaw Street in Baltimore, Maryland, which was unfurnished. I recall that we purchased some pieces of second-hand furniture in Baltimore and in addition, ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS gave us some pieces of furniture and a rug. I recall this rug particularly as it had a torn piece near the center which had been mended. I am still in possession of this rug and use it on my farm at Westminster, Maryland, and the patch is still noticeable. In addition to this rug, the HISSES gave us a drop-leaf table, although I cannot be sure that this table was given to us at the time we were at our Eutaw Place or sometime subsequent thereto. This table is still in my possession. I also recall that the HISSES made us a present of a wing chair and a love seat. This wing chair is still in my possession; however, the love seat was, I believe, discarded some years previously.

"It is my recollection that when my family resided at the Eutaw Street address, I used the name of LLOYD CANTWELL. We remained here until sometime in the spring of 1936. We then moved to the home of my mother at Lynbrook, Long Island, where we stayed for a comparatively short period of time.

Kisseloff-100239

NY 65-14920

"While we were living at my mother's, I received an invitation to reside on a farm in Ferndale, Pennsylvania, which was owned by MAXIM LIEBER. We then moved to this farm and after living there a short time, MAXIM LIEBER re-married and he and his wife came to live at the place in Ferndale. This situation did not work and I found it necessary to look for new living quarters.

"I had a conversation with ALGER HISS concerning my anticipated move from Ferndale and although I cannot state specifically, it is my recollection that ALGER HISS first located these new living quarters and then advised me. It is my present recollection that thereafter I contacted WATSON T. ROBERTS, a real estate dealer in New Hope, Pennsylvania and arranged for the renting of this house. I eventually rented "The Stone House", which is located on the farm of TOM and MARY MARSHALL, which is located about two miles southwest of New Hope, Pennsylvania. We resided at "The Stone House" for approximately eleven months. I recall that at that time I was using the name of DAVID BREEN and had indicated that I was a literary agent. I had also changed the names of my children to PATRICK MICHAEL BREEN and URSULA BREEN.

"I also recall that on at least one occasion during the time that we resided at "The Stone House", ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS visited us. I am unable, however, to state any other information concerning this visit of ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS. On this or possibly another visit that PRISCILLA made to New Hope, I recall that somewhere between New Hope and Newtown, Pennsylvania, PRISCILLA pointed out the "George School". This was a Quaker school and there had been some talk of sending TIMMIE there. I cannot recall what the occasion was, but I have a distinct recollection of driving past this school with PRISCILLA HISS and of her pointing it out to me. I recall that on the occasion of probably the first visit of ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS to New Hope, they brought with them a child's rocker which was given to my daughter, ELLEN.

"Sometime in the spring, probably about April of 1937, I moved my family from New Hope, Pennsylvania to an apartment on Auchentoroly Terrace in Baltimore, Maryland. I lived here under the name of JAY CHAMBERS. In about December, 1937, I moved my family from the Auchentoroly Terrace apartment to a house at 2116 Mount Royal Terrace in Baltimore and remained there until my break with the Party in April, 1938.

"I do not remember the details of my last meeting with J. PETERS, but I never saw him subsequent to my break. I do recall that sometime just prior to my break, PETERS told me that he was living under the name of SILVER in Woodside, Long Island. He also, I believe, gave me the exact address, but I cannot now remember this. I understood from PETERS that his wife was once a Communist courier but I never knew or saw her.

"I have viewed a photograph of ALEXANDER STEVENS, with aliases and I have also seen this latter individual recently in the United States Court House in New York City and I have identified him as the individual known to me under the name of J. PETERS and to whom I have referred under that name in this statement.

Kisseloff-100240

NY 65-14920

"After my break I moved with my family from 2116 Mt. Royal Terrace to a house on Old Court Road on the outskirts of Baltimore where we lived in one room for about one month.

"Dr. MEYER SCHAPIRO, whom I have previously mentioned in this statement, recommended me to one PAUL WILLERT, an Englishman who was an officer in the Oxford University Press. WILLERT was described by SCHAPIRO as an absolutely reliable non-Communist. WILLERT got me a translation job through the firm of Longmans Green, which was an affiliate company of the Oxford Press. WILLERT also gave me an advance for this translation.

"The title of the book was 'The Great Crusade' and the author was GUSTAV REGLER, a close friend of WILLERT'S. I had not previously known of REGLER, but WILLERT told me that REGLER had been a Political Commissar with the International Brigade in Spain. Later I learned from the press and through conversation with others that REGLER, who was probably never a member of the Communist Party, had broken away from its influence and was the object of a Communist manhunt in Mexico.

"When I secured this translation job, I decided to get as far away from Baltimore as possible. Florida seemed like a good miscellaneous place full of transients, so I drove as fast as possible, stopping as seldom as possible, to the State of Florida.

"I drove to Daytona Beach. On the beach about a mile below the city I stopped in front of two cottages, one of which was for rent. The cottages stood alone and were backed by acres of palmetta scrub. That did not appear to be a good hideout, but by this time the children were so tired and my wife exhausted from fast driving, that I decided to rent the empty cottage. I did so, using the name of CHAMBERS. There I worked at the translation all night so as always to be on guard, sleeping during the day.

"At this time I had no firearms. I presently became aware there were people moving around the house at night. I was alarmed but did not know what to do. One day my neighbor, to whom I had not spoken before, came in and asked if I would take one of his two service revolvers. He said he was disturbed when he heard people around the house in the early hours of the morning and wanted me to fire the revolver to scare them off. I regarded the loan of this revolver as an act of Providence. Thereafter, I worked with the gun beside me. I later found out the intruders actually were gangs who systematically looted transients who came to Florida with cash and other valuables.

Kisseloff-100241

NY 65-14920

"At the end of the month I left Florida and returned to our room on Old Court Road in Baltimore. On my way back to Baltimore, I stopped at a Montgomery-Ward store and bought a double-barreled shotgun and a box of sheels. About this time I decided I could not remain in hiding any longer, but must come out in the open under my own name. Friends warned me this was dangerous, but I was sure there was no other course possible, and the sooner I did this the better.

"As a first step in re-establishing my civilian life, I decided to buy a small house on St. Paul Street in Baltimore, which was located somewhere in the 2700 block. I paid $500.00 down and was to pay the balance like rent, about $45.00 a month. We then moved to this house. My daughter was entered at the Park School on Liberty Heights Avenue, and her tuition was defrayed by my wife teaching sculpturing at this school.

"Sometime in this period and while I was living in Baltimore, I received a telephone call from PAUL WILLERT requesting that I come to New York City as soon as possible to see him. I did so. The minute I entered WILLERT'S office, he looked up from his desk and said, 'ULRICH wants to see you'. I was very amazed at this statement but inquired of WILLERT, 'Who is ULRICH?' He replied, 'You know, ULRICH from Berlin'. I then asked him, 'How do you know ULRICH?' WILLERT then explained to me that he was once employed in the British Embassy in Berlin as second or third secretary, I believe, and at that time had joined the Communist Party. He indicated to me that he somehow knew ULRICH from this source. I then asked him, 'Why then are you warning me?' WILLERT replied that he was doing so because he admired me for what I had done, that is for my breaking with the Communist Party. He indicated that he did not have the nerve to take similar steps himself.

"WILLERT also mentioned to me that he had had dinner with ULRICH and that the latter had told him that he wanted to see me. During this visit to WILLERT'S office, he opened his desk drawer and showed me a number of dummy books which, when opened, contained Communist Party throwaways in the German language. He told me that he was sending these into Germany and this work was in conjunction with V. J. JEROME. I believe that JEROME was then Agit-prop of the American Communist Party.

"I continued to see WILLERT several times thereafter and recall that on one occasion we had dinner together. However, he never mentioned ULRICH to me again and I never saw ULRICH at this time, nor in fact have I ever seen him subsequent to his departure in 1934. PAUL WILLERT, I believe, returned to England in about 1939. I later heard that he was in Warsaw, Poland when the Germans were close to that city during the last war and that he had succeeded in fleeing through Rumania and back to England. While he

Kisseloff-100242

NY 65-14920

was here in the United States, WILLERT was Treasurer or one of the Vice Presidents of Oxford Press. I do not know how long he had been in the United States prior to my meeting him, but I do not believe that it was for long. WILLERT was a good friend of CLAUDE COCKBURN, British journalist who was at the time editor of the English 'Daily Worker'.

"In my opinion, WILLERT was a close fellow traveler and had been drawn gradually into this business through his love of adventure. I further feel that after joining the Communist Party, he probably carried out some special missions for the Party, but was never an apparatus man or a paid agent. Actually there was no reason why he should be paid, inasmuch as he always had an ample income. His father was Sir ARTHUR WILLERT, who was the leader of a left of centre group which was associated with the publication 'The Week' or 'This Week'.

"CLAUDE COCKBURN was also in this same group. It was my impression that Sir ARTHUR WILLERT financed the aforementioned publication. He was also a candidate for the position of British Ambassador to the United States at the time Lord HALIFAX received this position.

"I heard that PAUL WILLERT, upon his return to England, had broken with the Communist Party and had joined a navy regiment in London as a Private. This I understood to be the English term for a stevedore. Later, I learned that he had gone into intelligence work for the British and finally had become a fighter pilot.

"GUSTAV REGLER, who I have mentioned before, probably has considerable information concerning WILLERT. It is also possible that RUTH FISCHER may have knowledge of WILLERT, inasmuch as she was in Berlin.

"During sometime in May of 1938, when I was in Florida, just after my break with the Party, GRACE HUTCHINS paid two visits to my brother-in-law REUBEN SHEMITZ, an attorney at 236 Fifth Avenue, New York City. On the first visit she told SHEMITZ that I was to report to the Communist Party by a certain day 'or else'. On the second visit, SHEMITZ was in court all morning so Miss HUTCHINS waited in his reception room until his return early in the afternoon. On this occasion she told him that if he would agree to surrender me to the Communist Party, she, HUTCHINS, would guarantee the safety of his sister and her children. GRACE HUTCHINS also sent two notes to REUBEN SHEMITZ during this period. Mr. SHEMITZ has informed me that these notes have been turned over to the Federal Bureau of Investigation.

"I also understood that SHEMITZ got in touch with GRACE LUMPKIN whom I have mentioned before and who was a very close friend of my wife. Sometime after these events transpired, I visited GRACE LUMPKIN and her husband, MICHAEL INTRATOR and it was from GRACE LUMPKIN that I first heard of GRACE HUTCHINS' activities in this connection.

Kisseloff-100243

NY 65-14920

"At the time of GRACE HUTCHINS' visits to SHEMITZ, the latter had no knowledge of my whereabouts but was greatly disturbed by her comments and visited my mother in an attempt to determine my whereabouts.

"Sometime after I broke with the Party, I visited MAXIM LIEBER on several occasions. The first time I made a surprise visit to his office, 545 Fifth Avenue, without telephoning in advance. He was friendly. He told me that after my disappearance, BYKOV and J. PETERS had gotten in touch with him and requested that he, LIEBER, go to Baltimore in an attempt to trace my movements. On this occasion, MAXIM LIEBER deliberately made no efforts to find me. When he returned with no results, BYKOV and PETERS upbraided him and requested him to return to Baltimore in a further effort to locate me. On this occasion LIEBER contacted the renting agent for the Mount Royal Terrace house which was my last address prior to my break. The agent told LIEBER he had no knowledge of my movements subsequent to leaving the Mount Royal residence. I later visited MAXIM LIEBER at the latter's Ferndale, Pennsylvania farm. On this occasion I was accompanied by MICHAEL INTRATOR'S younger brother, CHARLES. I have no present recollection of why I visited LIEBER at that time. I have not seen MAXIM LIEBER since that visit. On my last visit with him, I stated that I was actively fighting the Communist Party. LIEBER told me that in that case, he was for the Communist Party and against me.

"Another small incident regarding MAXIM LIEBER now comes to my mind. I remember that on the occasion of one of my visits to see MAXIM LIEBER, which was in 1938, he mentioned to me that 'KATZ was in the office'. I asked him just who he meant by KATZ. He replied, 'You know who he is, he is a close friend of WILLI MUENZENBERG'. I told LIEBER that I still did not know the individual KATZ, to whom he referred.

"With reference to MUENZENBERG, I have heard that he was Director of Propaganda in the German Communist Party and had a special interest in the youth movement. In fact, I think that he once wrote a book on the Communist Party youth. I have also been told that he had some connection with the actual financing of the Communist Party in Germany.

"With further reference to MUENZENBERG, I heard that either in the latter part of 1938 or early 1939, that he received instructions to go to Moscow, but instead ignored them and went to Paris. During the German invasion of France, he was found dead in a ditch. The rumor was that the NKVD had killed him.

"This information concerning KATZ more or less remained in my mind and I later thought that KATZ was possibly identical with one VLADIMIR POSNER. This latter individual wrote a book which I think was

Kisseloff-100244

NY 65-14920

"called 'The Mad Baron', which LIEBER as a literary agent had handled. I remember that I asked LIEBER for the job of translating this book from the French into English. I only translated a trial chapter or two, which he did not like. Someone else translated the whole book.

"During this period and later, we lived in great fear that the Communists might kidnap my daughter and hold her as a hostage for my surrender. I was sure that even if I surrendered to the Communist Party, they might destroy my child. During this period, probably in May, 1938, I took the typed documents that I had received from ALGER HISS and also the note addressed to KARL, the handwritten memorandum from HARRY DEXTER WHITE, the three cans of film and the two strips of developed film and put them in a large manila envelope and brought them to New York City. I gave them to my wife's nephew, NATHAN LEVINE, and asked him to put them away in a good hiding place. I told him that if anything happened to me, if I was killed or kidnapped, to make the contents of this envelope public in some way. I had no very clear way in mind. I did not tell NATHAN LEVINE what was in the envelope, nor do I believe I ever mentioned it to him again until the Fall of 1948. In the meantime, I had no idea of where LEVINE had secreted this envelope.

"During this time I was in the underground, I had in my possession a portable typewriter, which I think was a Remington and which I believe was given to me by ULRICH. The machine was an old one even when I first received it. I moved this typewriter around with me in the various places we lived while I was in the underground. Sometime after my break, probably in 1939 or 1940, I deliberately left this machine on a train or street car to get rid of it. I have never seen it since.

"In the fall of 1948, I was named as a defendant in a libel and slander action brought by ALGER HISS in the United States District Court for the District of Maryland. On Sunday, November 14, 1948, I came to New York City and talked to NATHAN LEVINE and told him to obtain for me the envelope which I had turned over to him in the spring of 1938. I then accompanied LEVINE to the home of his mother, Mrs. BARNET LEVINE at 260 Rochester Avenue, Brooklyn, New York.

"LEVINE and I then went to the bathroom in this house where the former reached into a dumbwaiter shaft and pulled out a large envelope that was covered with dust and dirt. He handed it to me and I took it to the kitchen where I opened the envelope and made a cursory examination of the material contained therein. LEVINE joined me after a short time and although he saw the miscellaneous assortment of material on the table, he did not examine any of it.

Kisseloff-100245

NY 65-14920

"He then drove me in an automobile to Pennsylvania Station where I took the train and arrived at my farm near Westminster, Maryland, either late that night or early the next morning. I again examined this material at my farm and found that it contained the following material:

4 small sheets of paper on which appeared the handwriting of ALGER HISS.

65 typewritten documents which I had received from ALGER HISS in the early part of 1938.

4 sheets of yellow paper bearing the handwriting of HARRY DEXTER WHITE which was given to me by WHITE in early 1938.

2 short strips of developed film.

3 cans containing rolls of undeveloped film.

1 small piece of paper, approximately 3" x 5".

"I kept this material at my farm but did not tell my wife or anyone of its presence. On November 15, 1948, I had a conference with my attorneys in Baltimore, RICHARD CLEVELAND and WILLIAM D. McMILLAN, and informed them of the existence of the sixty-five typed documents and the four handwritten memoranda which I had received from ALGER HISS in 1938. On the evening of this day, CLEVELAND and McMILLAN accompanied me to my farm where I exhibited to them the above-mentioned sixty-nine documents.

"I had been appearing at a pre-trial deposition in connection with the above-mentioned libel and slander suit and on the morning of November 17, 1948, I had another conference with my attorneys and told them that I was obliged to present these documents at the pre-trial examination. On this date I did produce these documents at the pre-trial examination. On November 15, 1948, when I handed CLEVELAND and McMILLAN the above-mentioned sixty-nine documents, I also gave them the four yellow sheets of paper which contained the handwriting of HARRY DEXTER WHITE. I do not think that I have seen the HARRY DEXTER WHITE material since I gave it to CLEVELAND and McMILLAN.

Kisseloff-100246

Wm. Wheeler
87-3376
T.A.. Wm. Edw.. Lacy

NY 65-14920

"In connection with the two strips of developed film and the three cans of undeveloped film, I kept this material at my farm from the morning of November 15, 1948 until December 2, 1948, at which time they were turned over to DONALD APPEL and WILLIAM WHEELER, two investigators for the House un-American Activities Committee, in response to a subpoena duces tecum. With further reference to the strips of developed film and the three cans of undeveloped film, I kept this material in my home on the farm until the morning of the day I surrendered this material. On that morning, I secreted it in a pumpkin just outside the farm house.

"Towards the end of November, 1948, ROBERT L. STRIPLING and Congressman RICHARD NIXON visited my farm and questioned me concerning a story that had been published by JERRY KLUTZ, a 'Washington Post' newspaper reporter, to the effect that sensational developments had taken place in the Hiss-Chambers case in Baltimore. I had first refused to comment on these sensational developments but subsequently did admit that there had been some developments but did not comment beyond that.

"On the morning of December 2, 1948, I was scheduled to appear before a Loyalty Hearing Board in Washington, D. C. relative to a hearing being afforded RICHARD POST. Just prior to my departure from my home, I received a telephone call from Mr. STRIPLING requesting that the next time I came to Washington, I should drop by the House office building. I informed Mr. STRIPLING that I intended to be in Washington that day and would see him at that time. I arrived in Washington too early to appear before the Loyalty Hearing Board and dropped into the House office building at which time STRIPLING served me with a subpoena duces tecum. After so serving me, STRIPLING inquired whether I had any further documentary evidence in connection with this matter and I replied that I had and that this material was located on my farm. Mr. STRIPLING asked me to drop into his office after I had finished my testimony before the Loyalty Hearing Board, as he, STRIPLING, desired to accompany me to my farm to pick up this material on my farm, except for the KARL note, which I had in my pocket. I gave this note to Mr. STRIPLING at this time.

"At about 5:00 P.M. on December 2, 1948, I returned to the House office building. Mr. STRIPLING informed me that he would be unable to accompany me to the farm but stated that he was requesting DONALD APPEL and WILLIAM WHEELER, two investigators for the House Un-American Activities Committee, to accompany me to my farm. When we arrived at the farm, I took APPEL and WHEELER into the kitchen and started out to the pumpkin patch intending to bring back the film to the two investigators. However, the investigators followed me and when I arrived at the pumpkin patch, I took the top off of one of the pumpkins, reached in, obtained the three rolls of film and the two strips and gave them to APPEL in WHEELER'S presence.

Kisseloff-100248

NY 65-14920

"I have not had occasion to examine this material. I did, however, see some of the material for a few moments at a meeting of the sub-committee of the House Committee on Un-American Activities in the Hotel Commodore, New York City in December, 1948. Insofar as my ability to identify the above-mentioned film, I can say that in connection with the two strips of developed film, I examined this while it was on my farm with a reading glass and observed that the name of FRANCIS SAYRE and WILLIAM BULLIT appeared on one or more of these documents. I also noticed that these strips of developed film contained an 'Aid Memoire' and that part of the Memoire is in the German language.

"Insofar as the three cans of undeveloped film are concerned, I can only recall that the lids on two of these cans were secured with a sort of bicycle tape and that the lid on the third can was partially ajar and I noticed a wad of paper on the inside covering the contents of this can.

"With reference to the small piece of paer, approximately 3" x 5", which was with the material retained by NATHAN LEVINE, I would like to state the following:

"On this piece of paper there was typed a message which was addressed to 'KARL' and signed 'H'. I do not recall the exact wording of the message thereon, but I believe it stated, 'If you have stopped playing around with my girl-friend, will you please take your things out of her closet as she wants to use it'. I dno not remember if this message was dated or not.

"I might first state that I do not remember receiving this piece of paper or putting it with the remainder of the material. My first conjecture upon seeing it, was that this 'H' meant HENRY COLLINS. No doubt the word 'things' referred to equipment. However, I can never recall having had my equipment in HENRY COLLINS' apartment. It is possible that I kept some photographic chemicals or a heavy document stand there. If this 'H' does refer to COLLINS, then this note would probably have been delivered to me by ALGER HISS. It is possible this note referred to Communist literature that might have been in the closet of one of these apartments.

"It is also possible that the 'H' refers to JOHN HERMAN. As I have stated previously, I believe that I did some photographic work in HERMAN'S apartment. However, if the 'H' does refer to HERMAN, I am unable at this time to recall just how the note was delivered to me.

"In either case, I have no recollection of going to either HENRY COLLINS or HERMAN'S apartment and taking away any equipment.

The possibility has been suggested to me that 'H' might refer to ALGER HISS. I do not think that it does refer to ALGER. If it did refer to him, I do not see the necessity for any note, inasmuch as I was seeing ALGER regularly during the time prior to my break. It has

Kisseloff-100249

"also been suggested to me that 'H' was HENRY COLLINS and the note was turned over to me by ALGER HISS. Why then was it necessary for a note, inasmuch as I was seeing ALGER regularly and the information could have been delivered orally. In answer to that, all I can say is that I 'don't know the answer to it'.

"I found this note when I was looking over the typed documents. Later, at my home, Mr. RICHARD CLEVELAND, my attorney, saw the note as did Mr. McMILLAN, who is also my attorney. I recall that Mr. CLEVELAND did not appear interested in the note and handed it back to me. I put it in my pocket and for a few days forgot about it. It then occurred to me that the note had some significance and that CLEVELAND'S reaction was due to the fact that he took it literally. The significance then to me was that it mentioned the name 'KARL'. At this time I was trying to remember someone who could really state that they knew me as KARL. I first thought of the three sons of LUDWIG LORE and then this slip came to my mind. I do not know if he still has it or whether he turned it over to the Justice Department.

"With further reference to ALGER HISS, I recall that Congressman RICHARD NIXON of the House Committee on Un-American Activities, advised me of two incidents.

"In the first of these he said that when FRANCIS SAYRE was Governor General of the Philippine Islands, he decided to appoint two people to some positions out there. In furtherance of this, he sent two names to ALGER HISS, who was then in the State Department and asked the latter's opinion as to the suitability of these persons. According to NIXON, HISS, in replying, simply disregarded the names sent to him by SAYRE and suggested NOEL FIELD as a candidate for one of these positions.

"The second incident related to me by NIXON pertained to DAVID ZABLADOWSKY. I first knew the latter individual at Columbia University. ZABLADOWSKY, based on assertions, was a fanatical Communist, though I do not know if he was actually a member of the Communist Party. Later, I believe it was in about 1935 or 1936, J. PETERS brought ZABLADOWSKY and me together. I am now unable to recall just what the purpose of this meeting was, but believe that it had something to do with apparatus work in Washington, D. C. I think that I saw ZABLADOWSKY twice in this period. At that time, J. PETERS told me that ZABLADOWSKY was a Communist Party member and had been working directly with RUBENS whom I have mentioned elsewhere in this statement. To the best of my recollection, PETERS told me that ZABLADOWSKY had procured for RUBENS a cover which RUBENS had used at one time. I think that the firm used for this front was the Gallian Press. This latter organization was one of those publishing

Kisseloff-100250

"ventures which published private manuscripts that 'would be' writers were unable to publish in any other way. According to PETERS, RUBENS with ZABLADOWSKY'S help made some investment in the Gallian Press. At the time ZABLADOWSKY, I believe, was a legitimate employee of the Viking Press.

"Later and during World War II, according to what I was told, DAVID ZABLADOWSKY was in O.S.S., and was head of the Russian department. I recall reading in the newspapers that his name was mentioned on the floor of Congress as being a Communist who was working undercover in O.S.S. This statement, I believe, resulted in some kind of an investigation, the results of which are, of course, unknown to me. According to Congressman NIXON, however, there was written across ZABLADOWSKY'S Federal employment record 'never again to be employed by the Federal Government'. Despite this fact, NIXON stated that ALGER HISS had tried to, or actually did secure a job for ZABLADOWSKY in the Federal Government.

"During the course of this statement, I have made reference on occasions to LUDWIG LORE. In connection with this individual, I recall that the unknown subject 'BILL' once asked me about LUDWIG LORE. I am unable to recall just how BILL and I came to discuss LORE, but I remember definitely that he thought that I should contact this individual. He also indicated that LORE had been previously connected with a Russian apparatus or apparatuses. I went to see LUDWIG 'cold', and upon meeting him stated, 'I have come to mend a broken rope'. I introduced myself to him under the pseudonym of KARL and indicated to him that I was looking for some possible contacts in Washington, D. C. Subsequently, I came to know LORE very well and liked the LORE family. As a result, I went to their home any number of times.

"I recall one occasion when LUDWIG LORE went to Washington, D. C. and I met him there by appointment. He had indicated that he might at this time introduce me to a possible contact in that city. However, he never did so. On this visit he was staying at the Hotel Ambassador in Washington and I recall that after meeting him, we merely walked and talked in a nearby park. I secured the definite impression that he never had any intention of providing me with any contacts.

"During the time that I knew LORE, he never did anything to help me in my underground work. However, at the same time I had the impression that he was connected with some Soviet apparatus. LORE had often mentioned to me the names of people who I knew or had met, like HERMAN. He also mentioned one BOB. I do not recall the exact details of what he said concerning

Kisseloff-100251

"BOB but do recall that this individual was described by LORE as being short, dark and of Caucasian or Trans-Caucasian extraction. LORE just mentioned 'BOB' in the course of a conversation and indicated that he had been in touch with him.

"I remember that when Colonel BORIS BYKOV appeared in the United States and became my superior, he absolutely forbade me to see LORE again. This action on BYKOV'S part suggested two possibilities to me: (1) that the Russians thought LORE unreliable; (2) LORE was in another apparatus. Despite BYKOV'S instructions, I did see LORE again, but not as frequently as previously and I was very careful before contacting him or visiting his home.

"LORE told me that there had been two attempts made on his life. He claimed one of these occurred at a meeting at Mount Vernon, New York, where he, LORE, had made a speech. According to what I was told, two men after the meeting tried to get LORE to ride in their car while he expounded on his political theories. LORE was convinced that these individuals were killers.

"Again, sometime around 1938, LORE went to London. I think that this trip was partly for the 'New York Post' and partly for pleasure. LORE told me that while he was in London, he was supposed to meet a Soviet agent. The meeting, he said, was to be in a restaurant. From what LORE said, he apparently arrived at this meeting place first and his contact came a little later and saw LORE, but failed to approach him. Shortly after this, LORE received a cable from Paris. This cable was signed 'CARL' and instructed LORE to 'meet me here forthwith'.

"According to LORE, he was just about to take this trip from London to Paris when his eldest son became suspicious that it was a trap. As a result, LORE never went to Paris. Later, upon his return to the United States, he asked me as to why I had sent this cable to him. I told LORE that I had never sent any such cable and I pointed out that I would never have used the word 'forthwith'. At that time in my life I did not use this word.

"I recall one visit I made to LORE'S home, which was after BYKOV forbade me to see LORE. This was either a Christmas or New Year's party. I was the first guest to arrive. The second guest was one MAX NOMAD, who was the brother of one NAFFT, a Tass employee, who I have previously mentioned in this statement. LORE introduced me to MAX NOMAD as CARL. NOMAD looked hard at me and then turned to LORE and said 'LUDWIG, how long have you been entertaining the GPU in your house'. I do not recall LORE'S reactions to this remark.

Kisseloff-100252

"Among the other guests at this party were FRANZ HOELLERING, a refugee German journalist, who is presently reviewing books for 'The Nation'; a harpsichordist and her husband - this woman may have been YELLA PESSL; and a German economist, whose name I believe, was Dr. ALPHONSE GOLDSCHMIDT. This latter individual, I believe, is now dead.

"When LORE introduced me to GOLDSCHMIDT as 'CARL', GOLDSCHMIDT also looked hard at me and said, 'But why have you changed your name. I met you in Moscow in 1932, when you were Colonel DIETRICH of the General Staff'. I never was in Moscow nor had I ever used the name DIETRICH.

"As I was leaving later in the evening, LORE took me into the hall and apologized for Dr. GOLDSCHMIDT'S rudeness 'in revealing my true identity'. It is my opinion that LORE always believed that I was a Russian or a Central Eurpoean, though I think that his sons felt that I was an American.

"A few days after this party, BYKOV said 'you have seen LORE. You were at the party at his house'. By a process of elimination among the guests, I came to the conclusion that FRANZ HOELLERING was probably in touch with the NKVD as an informant. My view in this matter was strengthened following my break with the Communist Party, when rumors reached me that HOELLERING was suspected of having Soviet connections.

"The above is all that I can presently recall concerning my relations with LUDWIG LORE. However, sometime in either 1947 or 1948, one of LORE'S sons, who is now known as LEONARD CARLTON, contacted me at 'Time' magazine. He asked me whether or not I would be able to secure a job for his mother as a researcher at 'Time, Inc.' Mrs. LORE is a woman in her fifties or sixties and lacks a certain worldly polish. The researchers employed by 'Time' are usually in their twenties and are college graduates. However, I hesitated to point this fact out to LEONARD CARLTON and instead put him off by saying that I would consider the matter, but that I was not very hopeful. At this time, LEONARD CARLTON insisted that I have lunch with him and his mother to discuss this matter further. I told him that my date book was full, but that I would call him when I had a free day. To avoid embarrassment, I never made this call. On the other hand, CARLTON never again contacted me and from this I took it for granted that he understood the situation. However, it may be that this action on my part has caused LEONARD CARLTON and his mother to feel ill toward me. The possibility of this has been suggested as I understand that Mrs. LORE has stated that I engaged in espionage activities with her husband. This statement is not true.

Kisseloff-100253

"The agents have brought to my attention certain remarks which LUDWIG LORE is reported to have made in 1941 concerning me and my activities. These remarks together with my comments are set forth hereinafter.

"LORE indicated that I was afraid that should I make an important revelation of my activities with the Soviet espionage apparatus, I would be prosecuted for these activities and would reveal them only if I could get a promise of immunity. This is an erroneous statement on the part of Mr. LORE, inasmuch as in September, 1939, I had an interview with ADOLPH A. BERLE, who was the then Assistant Secretary of State, at which time I brought to his attention names and identities of individuals in the Government service in Washington, D. C., who were alleged to be members of the Communist Party.

"According to LORE, I once tried to approach the Department of Justice concerning this matter but was vague at the time and stated I wanted to talk to a Special Agent of the New York Office so that my case might be submitted to Director HOOVER. This, also, is an erroneous allegation and it is my present recollection that I first made a revelation of Communist activities in the Government in Washington to Mr. BERLE in September, 1939, and was first contacted by Special Agents of the New York Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation on May 13, 1942, at which time I elaborated on the information I had given to Mr. BERLE in 1939.

"LORE is stated to have remarked that I was a high GPU officer for eight years abroad and for seven years in this country. He, at this time, identified me as being employed by a publishing firm in New York City. I was working at this time for 'Time' magazine, but I categorically state that I never have been a high GPU officer and that my only visit to Europe was in 1923 when I stayed there for approximately three months. It is my understanding that LORE refused to make any specific comment as to my criminal activities, but had intimated that my activities concerned passport freud and that I had travelled on numerous forged passports. This allegation is erroneous, although on one occasion I did make an application for and receive a passport based on a fraudulent birth certificate. This passport was obtained at the request of my then Russian contact, BILL, and in obtaining this passport I received from J. PETERS a fictitious birth certificate in the name of DAVID BREEN. I have commented in detail concerning this particular incident heretofor in this statement.

"It is my understanding that LORE has previously indicated that I brought him together with General KRIVITSKY when the latter was in the United States in 1939. In my opinion LORE probably knew KRIVITSKY, but I never brought these two individuals together. As a matter of fact, I was introduced to KRIVITSKY by ISAAC DON LEVINE.

Kisseloff-100254

"LORE is alleged to have stated that I left the GPU on April 21, 1939 and LORE appeared to be specific as to this date. In previous years, I may have erroneously stated that I had broken from the Party in April, 1939, but after careful consideration and reconstruction, I have placed the date of my break with the Communist Party as the middle of April, 1938.

"I have also been informed that LORE indicated that I had a wife and child who lived in the Soviet Union for years and that when I decided to quit the Communist Party, I could not do so until such time as I was able to get my wife and child out of Russia, which was in the spring of 1937.

"Again according to LORE, I was supposed to have the manner of a middle-aged and prosperous business man; further, that I used to meet LORE frequently and often got intoxicated and never paid a check with anything less than a fifty dollar bill.

"LORE apparently indicated that I had twenty-seven agents working under me, and I was the superior officer of five superior in the GPU here.

"In connection with saying that my wife and child were in the Soviet Union, I will admit that this is probably true and that I may have told this story to LORE. As to looking like a German businessman, that is a matter of LORE'S opinion. In my dealings with LORE, I impersonated a European.

"In connection with my becoming intoxicated and paying checks with large bills, it of course, is not true. In my opinion, LORE was confused and was talking about a Soviet agent whose name was OSCAR and the same Soviet agent for whom I worked under the pseudonym of HERMAN. As I have previously stated, HERMAN, when I knew him, was a heavy drinker and always carried large amounts of currency with him. As I have stated previously, HERMAN and OSCAR were undoubtedly identical with VALINTIN MARKIN, whom I have also previously mentioned.

"I, of course, never had twenty-seven agents working for me, nor was I the superior officer of the five so-called GPU superiors.

"According to LORE, I had contact with two girls who were private secretaries to Assistant Secretaries of State and with a girl who was employed in a secretarial capacity for one of the high officials of the Department of Commerce; that from these secretaries I obtained copies of letters and confidential correspondence. I can only make the categorical statement that this is not true.

Kisseloff-100255

"According to LORE, I was in an important position in the GPU in this country until fairly recently and had among other things, definitely handled arrangements for either placing agents in the Government service in Washington or for making a contact through which GPU agents could obtain information in Washington. This, of course, is true and I have pointed out previously in this statement the complete details concerning this.

"LORE told me that when ROBERT GORDON SWITZ, the American, who was arrested in Paris for Soviet espionage in 1933, returned to the United States, that the New York City Police obtained a statement from him. LORE also claimed that he secured and delivered a copy of that statement to the Russians within forty-eight hours from the time it was made by SWITZ.

"In this connection, I also recall that I was told and I believe it was from LORE, that when ROBERT GORDON SWITZ was arrested in Paris in December, 1933, the Russians were able to get a verbatim copy of the statement he made to the French police almost at once. LORE stated this copy was secured from the French Minister of the Interior, MARX DUMOY.

"Another story concerning me which I have heard, concerns the allegation which was that at one point in my career, I was trailing two Japanese agents. These Japanese agents supposedly went to a secluded section in the Jersey marshes and I followed them. While there, at an opportune moment, I crept up and shot these men. There is, of course, no truth whatsoever in this story.

"I now recall two propositions which were made to me by BORIS BYKOV during the time of my association with him. The first of these occurred within August of 1937. At that time BYKOV told me that I should prepare at once to take a munitions ship from some United States port, probably New York, to a Loyalist port in Spain. The purpose of my going, according to BYKOV, was that they distrusted the captain of the ship and believed he would take the cargo to a Franco port. I asked BYKOV just what I was supposed to do about it; that is, if the captain should do as they suspected. He said that I should stand on the bridge with a gun to see that the right course was taken. I then asked him how I would know that the course was right since I knew nothing concerning navigation. He said that the crew would tell me. I refused this proposition point blank.

"Later BYKOV said 'you are a smart boy - the smartest thing you ever did was to refuse to go to Spain'. From this remark by BYKOV, I inferred that I was probably suspected of Trotskyism or of other deviations or sympathies. Thus if I had eagerly accepted the proposed assignment, it would have been taken for granted that I was trying to make direct contact with Trotskyite groups in Spain and that on arrival there or before 'I would have been taken care of'.

Kisseloff-100256

"The second incident occurred when BYKOV discovered that I had never been in Russia, which fact upset him greatly. About the same general period as the Spanish incident or maybe a little later, BYKOV told me that I must prepare to go to Russia immediately. He mentioned this a number of times thereafter, but the matter never came to a head and was dropped. I never prepared to go to Russia and never had any intention of going.

"With further reference to ALGER HISS, I recall that on one occasion JOHN LOOMIS SHERMAN met him in my house. This was during the time that I was living at 903 St. Paul Street in Baltimore and was immediately prior to SHERMAN'S trip to Japan in the latter part of 1934.

"As I have previously stated, shortly after I moved to the St. Paul Street address, I met ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS. I am pretty sure that I told SHERMAN about the HISSES, because I recall that they came to Baltimore and to my home for the specific purpose of meeting SHERMAN. As I have mentioned, SHERMAN was preparing to go to Japan and it seemed like a good opportunity to expose the HISSES to the atmosphere of this apparatus and give them some idea of its workings. I do not now know if they discovered or were told where SHERMAN was going, but they probably did not. Further, I do not now recall just what conversation occurred at this meeting, other than that it had nothing to do with the working of the apparatus. I might also mention that the HISSES had nothing whatsoever to do with the Japanese operation. I have no recollection of what name I used for SHERMAN other than that it would not have been his real name. SHERMAN knew the identities of ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS and both the latter and SHERMAN knew that the other was part of the apparatus.

"It is possible that I introduced MAXIM LIEBER to ALGER HISS. This, I think, occurred in Washington sometime in 1935. I do recall that at this time LIEBER was in and out of Washington and I think had his own business there. It comes to my mind that he was trying to develop writers there. I know that he saw JAKE BAKER and one ALSBERG, who were then heading the Federal Writers Project. I do not think that either of the last mentioned individuals were Communists, but they had at the time moved in leftist circles. In fact, I think that ALSBERG some years later actually became very anti-Communist. I further believe that if I had introduced LIEBER to ALGER HISS, such introduction would have taken place in the HISS residence on P Street, N.W. in Washington.

"I remember now that sometime during the period between 1935 and 1937, it was decided to try and recruit new people into the parallel apparatus, that is my apparatus. To this end, ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS began a series of social visits with the following people: NOEL FIELD, LAURENCE DUGGAN and

Kisseloff-100257

"one TRUEBLOOD and one YOST, whose first names I either did not know or do not now recall. These four individuals all worked in the State Department. There had been considerable gossip concerning NOEL FIELD to the effect that he was very close to the Communist Party and was probably a Communist and that LAURENCE DUGGAN, FIELD'S very close friend, was also a fellow traveller. TRUEBLOOD and YOST were considered to be liberals, who the HISSES thought could possibly be swayed towards Communism. However, the HISSES made absolutely no headway with TRUEBLOOD and YOST and all thought of recruiting them was dropped. With reference to NOEL FIELD, complications developed.

"HISS and NOEL FIELD had several social evenings together during which ALGER, as he reported to me, talked more and more frankly to FIELD. In about the third or fourth conversation, the point was reached where ALGER suggested to NOEL FIELD that the latter, in his position, might be able to help the Communist Party. FIELD answered to the effect that he could do nothing as he was already attached to an underground apparatus. I now forget whether the name of HEDDA GOMPERTZ was actually mentioned by NOEL FIELD to ALGER, but I eventually discovered through J. PETERS and probably others, that the apparatus with which FIELD was connected was probably headed by HEDDA GOMPERTZ.

"I remember that I brought this situation to BYKOV'S attention. He was very disturbed by the name HEDDA GOMPERTZ and instructed me to keep away from her. I did not know the reason for BYKOV being disturbed but I supposed it was because I had overlapped a parallel apparatus.

"I instructed ALGER HISS to drop NOEL FIELD and I told ALGER HISS to drop any attempt to recruit NOEL FIELD. However, HISS still saw NOEL occasionally and also saw LAURENCE DUGGAN who was living in the same house with FIELD in Washington. PRISCILLA HISS became very fond of Mrs. DUGGAN, LAURENCE'S wife. The HISSES sounded out DUGGAN and reported to me that he was apparently sympathetic to Russia. HISS also told me that when NOEL FIELD left the State Department to work in the International Labor Organization in Geneva, the latter told him, HISS, that LAURENCE DUGGAN was carrying on his, FIELD'S, assignment with HEDDA GOMPERTZ.

"Again, I cannot now be certain that the name HEDDA GOMPERTZ was used in the last mentioned conversation. Regardless of that, however, HISS definitely stated that DUGGAN was carrying on FIELD'S work with the apparatus, which apparatus I knew to be headed by GOMPERTZ.

"When I came to know WALTER KRIVITSKY, he told me that NOEL FIELD'S resignation from the State Department had been on the specific instructions of the Communist Party. He said that the Party had instructed FIELD to take

Kisseloff-100258

"the Geneva post, where, according to KRIVITSKY, FIELD operated for him.

"Sometime and I think it was undoubtedly in 1937, HENRY HILL COLLINS, who had frequently mentioned LAURENCE DUGGAN to me as a possible recruit for the apparatus, made one or two attempts to sound out this individual for this proposition. He reported that he was unsuccessful but hopeful. I had learned either from COLLINS or J. PETERS, that FREDERICK VANDERBILT FIELD was a former Princeton classmate of DUGGAN'S, and a much closer friend than HENRY HILL COLLINS.

"Sometime subsequent to the above incidents involving LAURENCE DUGGAN, I decided to make another approach to this individual. For this specific purpose, J. PETERS introduced me to FREDERICK VANDERBILT FIELD. I recall that this introduction took place in New York City, and after being introduced J. PETERS left and FIELD and I had lunch at the Vanderbilt Hotel. This individual, I understood from PETERS, was a Communist Party member in an underground cell, the headquarters of which were located in FIELD'S mother's house. The house, PETERS stated, was either on or near Central Park West in New York City. PETERS also stated that another member of the same cell was JOSEPH BARNES, who until recently was associated with the 'New York Herald Tribune'.

"According to PETERS, there had been some difficulties in this particular cell due to the fact that FREDERICK VANDERBILT FIELD and JOSEPH BARNES were then in the act of 'swapping wives'. At some later date, I believe, each divorced his wife and then remarried the other's wife. I also understood from PETERS that the wives were also members of this same underground cell.

"I have a recollection that at this time, FREDERICK VANDERBILT FIELD was a member of the Institute of Pacific Relations. At this lunch, I requested FREDERICK VANDERBILT FIELD to make a specific trip to Washington to contact DUGGAN and to discuss with him the possibility of his working for my apparatus. FIELD did so. He reported, I believe, the day after he saw DUGGAN, that the latter had told him that he, DUGGAN, would be unable to work for my apparatus, as he was already connected with an underground apparatus.

"I remember an incident in which I participated and which was connected with ROBERT GORDON SWITZ who, according to the newspapers, was arrested in Paris, France as a Soviet Agent, sometime in the latter part of 1933. After SWITZ began to talk to the French police, "BILL", who was then my Russian supervisor, asked me to contact, with great precaution, THEODORE SWITZ and to give him some money. I discussed this assignment with J. PETERS and for this purpose had PETERS make an appointment for me with GRACE HUTCHINS. I do not now remember just where she and I got

Kisseloff-100259

65-14920

"together, other than that date was in New York City. After meeting her she took me to either Central Park or the park along Riverside Drive and there introduced me to THEODORE SWITZ. I think that she remained with SWITZ and I during the short time that we were together. In accordance with "BIL'S instructions, I turned over to him an envelope which I believed contained $500.00. I explained to him that it was from the Soviets for any expenses the SWITZ family might incur in the United States in connection with the arrest of ROBERT GORDON SWITZ. I remember that THEODORE SWITZ was very nervous throughout the entire meeting. He took the money from me and I left him very quickly. I have never seen him since.

"ALGER HISS, I believe, resided at 1245 30th Street Northwest, Washington, D.C., until about January of 1938. At that time he moved to 3415 Volta Place Northwest, Washington, D.C. As I have previously stated I made more or less regular visits to the HISS residence from some time in the early Spring of 1937 until about April of 1938. I think that I would visit the HISS residence about once every ten days or two weeks, at which time I would collect documents and information that ALGER HISS had obtained from the State Department. I believe that I obtained this material from ALGER HISS at his 30th Street residence until approximately January of 1938 after which I secured it from the Volta Place residence.

"In further reference to the various residences of ALGER HISS in Washington, D.C. which I visited, I of course had a key to the residence at 2831 28th Street Northwest inasmuch as my family resided there during June and July of 1935. I also had a key to the HISS residence on P Street Northwest. It is very likely that I had a key to the 30th Street house and it is also possible that I had a key to the Volta Place residence.

"In connection with the material which I obtained from the home of Mr. and Mrs. BARNET LEVINE, 260 Rochester Avenue, Brooklyn, New York, on November 14, 1948, I would like to state as follows:

"The 65 typewritten sheets, the 4 handwritten notes and the 2 strips of developed film were obtained from ALGER HISS.

"The 3 sheets of paper bearing handwritten notations were obtained by me from HARRY DEXTER WHITE.

"There is a slight possibility that this latter material from WHITE was turned over to me by A. GEORGE SILVERMAN.

Kisseloff-100260

NY 65-14920

"Relative to the note addressed to 'CARL' and signed 'H', my only present recollection is that I received this from either HENRY HILL COLLINS or JOHN HERMANN.

"The 3 cans of undeveloped film were turned over to me by DAVID CARPENTER. The source of the material appearing on the film in these 3 cans would be HENRY JULIAN WADLEIGH, WARD PIGMAN or FRANKLIN VICTOR RENO.

"I am unable to explain at this time just why the 2 strips of film were developed while the film in the 3 cans was undeveloped. I do recall however that during the time I was operating for BORIS BYKOV, he instructed me as to the condition in which he desired the film to be when I turned it over to him. At the beginning, all of the film was developed by the photographer. However, later I was instructed to inform the photographers not to develop the film. Still later, these instructions were changed due probably to the fact that after having been delivered to BYKOV and subsequent development, some of the negatives were not readable. It is also possible that during the period from about January to April 1938, CARPENTER was under instructions to deliver undeveloped film while FELIX INSLERMAN had been requested to deliver developed film. As I have previously stated, I do not definitely remember just why the film was delivered either developed or undeveloped, and these latter suggestions are merely conjectures on my part.

"In connection with instant statement, I wish to state that under date of December 3, 1948, I was interviewed by agents of the Baltimore Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, and that on that date signed a somewhat brief statement concerning my activities.

"On December 7, 1948, I executed a statement which was witnessed by agents of the New York Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. This statement deals briefly with my association with HENRY JULIAN WADLEIGH.

"Again on December 8, 1948, I executed a statement which was witnessed by agents of the New York Office of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, which statement concerns briefly my association with DAVID CARPENTER, GEORGE and WARD PIGMAN and KEITH, who I have identified in instant statement as being WILLIAM EDWARD CRANE. In this statement of December 8th, I also referred briefly to FRANKLIN VICTOR RENO and his brother, PHILIP RENO.

"Prior to making the above mentioned statements and the instant statement, I had been interviewed several times since 1942 by agents of the Federal Bureau of Investigation. In connection with the information that I submitted in those interviews, and in the previously mentioned

Kisseloff-100261

"statements, it is possible that there may be some discrepancies between them and instant statement. If such is the case, it is my definite opinion that instant statement contains the most accurate account of my activities that I am now able to make.

"I would like to state further that I have, during the course of instant chronology, made every effort to recall to mind all information, incidents and names in connection with my association with the Communist Party apparatus from about 1932 to April 1938. I have likewise related, insofar as I can now recall, the story of my membership in the Communist Party and my employment on the 'Daily Worker' and the 'New Masses', covering a period from 1924 to 1932.

"The agents interviewing me have questioned me in detail concerning the information I have related. I have attempted to exhaust my recollection in order that this story of my activities from 1924 to 1938 may be as complete and accurate as possible.

"In all fairness to myself, however, I would like to state the following. During the period from 1924 to 1938, I was associated with any number of Communist Party members, Communist Party sympathizers and persons of leftist views. Further, while a student of Marx and Lenin; as a Communist Party member; as an editor of the 'Daily Worker' and the 'New Masses'; as an associate of the rank and file of the Party, as well as some of the Party functionaries; as a member of an underground apparatus and a close associate of Soviet Agents in the United States, I have met and talked with innumerable persons and have gotten a tremendous amount of information concerning the Communist Party, the Communist Party underground and Soviet espionage. Concerning the above, it must be remembered that the maintaining of journals, diaries or notes would constitute an occupational hazard. Thus, I have only my independent recollection upon which to rely in telling my story.

"Even now the chance mention of names, places and events in forgotten context suddenly open a whole new train of recollections. No doubt this process will continue but the above statement is as complete as I am able to make it at this time. As my recollections occur, I will amplify and correct it.

Kisseloff-100262

NY 65-14920

PERSONAL HISTORY OF WHITTAKER CHAMBERS

The personal history and background of JAY DAVID WHITTAKER CHAMBERS as related by him to Special Agents J. J. WARD, F. X. PLANT and THOMAS G. SPENCER is set forth hereinafter:

I was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on April 1, 1901, as JAY VIVIAN CHAMBERS. My parents were J. CHAMBERS and LAHA WHITTAKER CHAMBERS. To the best of my knowledge, I was born on Diamond Street, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and the attending physician was a Dr. DUNNING. My father was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, but I do not know the exact year. He is now deceased. My mother was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, and though I do not know the year of her birth, I believe that she is presently about eighty years of age. She is presently residing at 228 Earle Avenue, Lynbrook, Long Island, New York.

My father's parents were JAMES SAMPSON CHAMBERS, born in Philadelphi and MEDORA ELIZABETH CARPENTER, who was born in either Philadelphia or Bosto

My mother's parents were CHARLES WHITTAKER, born in Scotland, and MARY BLANCHARD, who was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin.

My own parents only had two children, myself and my brother RICHARI GODFREY CHAMBERS. I am unable to recall the exact date of my brother's birth but I believe that he was approximately two and one-half years younger than I and was probably born in 1904. He was born in Germantown, Pennsylvania, a the attending physician, I believe, was the same Dr. DUNNING.

Subsequent to my birth, the family continued to live on Diamond St for an indefinite length of time. Subsequently, they returned to New York C where my father was then working on various newspapers, including the "New York World," as a staff artist. I am unable to recall where we first reside upon moving to New York City. My grandfather, JAMES SAMPSON CHAMBERS, had been a newspaperman and had, more or less, steered my father into this field.

We then lived for approximately three or four years at an unrecalle address in Brooklyn, New York. Following this, we moved to 228 Earle Avenue, Lynbrook, Long Island, New York, where my mother has resided ever since. Al of my grandparents, with the exception of CHARLES WHITTAKER, have died durin my life span. The latter died shortly before my birth in 1901 of natural causes.

JAMES SAMPSON CHAMBERS died of natural causes in either 1923 or 19 in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. MEDORA ELIZABETH CARPENTER CHAMBERS died in about 1926 at Lynbrook, Long Island, of natural causes. I am unable to recal

Kisseloff-100263

just where she was living at the time but do know that it was near my own home. MARY BLANCHARD WHITTAKER died in a sanitarium in 1927. This sanitariu was located somewhere on the North Shore of Long Island.

I first attended the Lynbrook Grammar School in Lynbrook, Long Isla and was there for seven years from 1908 to 1915. I was able to skip one year in Grammar School. I recall that Mr. CHARLES VOSBURGH was the principal of t school.

I next attended the South Side High School, Rockville Centre, Long Island, from 1915 to 1919. I know that I graduated from this school but I do not recal whether or not I actually received a diploma in view of a certai incident which occurred at the time of my graduation. Relative to this incid I was given the class prophecy to write and wrote one which was rejected by the group of teachers which was to approve the prophecy. I was told to write a second one, which I did. That one was accepted, but when it came time to read the prophecy, I read the first one. I don't recall any of the particula prophecies but I do not feel that they were too bad. I further do not recall that any of my classmates objected upon my reading of this prophecy but "they might very well have done so." As a result of this incident, my diploma was held up but I am quite sure that they gave it to me later. The Principal, EDWARD COVERT, called me and my mother to his office relative to this affair but I can't recall his particular remarks.

The reason I read the first prophecy instead of the accepted one wa that I thought the first one to be better.

While in high school, I was associated with the following extra-curricular activities: a men's club in Rockville Centre sponsored a basketbal league for high school boys and I was a member of the winning team one year. I wrote for the school paper "The Owl," I was not on the staff of the paper but contributed to it probably during my junior and senior years in high scho I recall one contribution was a detective story. As far as I can recall, I attended only one high school social which was a masquerade. I recall that I went to this dressed in the garb of the Ku-Klux Klan.

I recall the following persons as high school chums: WALTER SPELLMAN - I believe he is still around Rockville Centre; FRED LYRA, v was a team mate on my basketball team. He recently inherited some money and still living around Rockville Centre; CHARLES KOSKAMP- he was the Editor of "The Owl" and probably is still living around Rockville Centre; PHILIP GRUENW who was a great friend of mine during his school days. I think he still live in Valley Stream, Long Island. We used to play hooky together. Another chum

Kisseloff-100264

was EDWARD EVERETT EDSTROM. He was quite an athlete in high school and I think he is in politics in Valley Stream.

Relative to my high school teachers, I recall the following: Mrs. GRACE KING, who is a sister of CHARLES VOSBURGH, Principal of the grammar school. Mrs. KING detested me for the reason that I misbehaved in her classes At that time, she was ardently pro-League of Nations and I was anti-League. My strong views were the result of correspondence which I had with my grandfather CHAMBERS, who was an outstanding political writer for the "Philadelphi Ledger." In his letters he presented his views on world affairs and commente on the views I expressed in letters to him. Grandfather CHAMBERS was convinc the League of Nations would not work. EDSTROM, GRUENWALD and I held the same views on the League of Nations and used to make life miserable for Mrs. KING in her classes.

I might point out here that my family on both sides have always bee rock-rib Republicans from way back and my mother continues as such to this da

Another teacher whom I recall was Miss EDITH HALFPENNY. She liked me. Miss ELIZABETH LAWSON I also recall as having been neutral in her views toward me.

Another teacher whom I recall was LAURA RICHMOND. She taught me chemistry. I believe that she didn't like me very well because of classroom pranks. These involved the usual pranks which occur in a chemistry laborator

I can recall only one other difficulty in which I became involved while in high school. I was once suspended, along with others, for an infrac tion of the school rules. As I recall the incident, we left the lunch room without authorization one noontime. I used to play hooky frequently. On war spring days I used to ride through the countryside on my bicycle.

I recall there was absolutely no drinking when I was in high school At various times during my high school days I thought I was in love with different girls but nothing of a serious nature developed and I do not recall specifically any of these romances.

My grandfather WHITTAKER was a school teacher, a writer, an invento and a manufacturer. He was, I think, the Superintendent of Schools in Milwaukee at one time. He founded the first magazine in the Northwest. I believe it was called "Whittaker's Journal" or "Almanac." He invented the first hot and cold water faucets. He also invented hat racks for use under theatre seats. At one period he was a brass manufacturer. These activities

Kisseloff-100265

centered mostly in Milwaukee and Chicago. He made and lost a fortune. Abou the time my mother came of age, they lost their money. She had to go to work. She went on the stage with a stock company and traveled all over the country. She came to New York sometime in the 1890's. Her family was extre ly poor at this time. My grandparents opened a small restaurant. My mother waited on tables. There she met my father.

My Grandfather WHITTAKER had been teaching French in the New York schools. At that point, he began to develop cancer of the throat. He was accused falsely of drinking because of the harshness of his voice and I believe he either was fired or resigned on account of this false accusation. He died soon after of cancer.

My Grandfather CHAMBERS' father died when he was bout twelve. Som of the children went to live with relatives. He went to work as a printer's devil, according to the family legend, when he was about twelve or thirteen. He helped supporthis mother and two sisters. Through that print-shop experi ence, he worked himself up without any further schooling to be one of the outstanding political reporters on the "Philadelphia Ledger." There was a write-up two or three years ago in one of the Philadelphia papers on him. M Grandfather CHAMBERS drank quite hard. He married MEDORA CARPENTER, a very shallow, cranky woman, as I remember her. She couldn't stand drinking. My Grandfather was a terrific lady's man and she knew it. They had several children who died at birth. Only two survived—my father and his sister HEL When my grandather was drinking he was hard to handle. You could hear him coming at a distance and the sound of his voice was enough to frighten child He terrified my father to a point where he was very much under the thumb of mother. He became very shy, quiet and introspective. He went to Drexel Institute, in Philadelphia, to study art and that further alienated him from his father. After he finished Drexel, my grandfather got him a job on one o the New York newspapers and at one time he was a staff artist for several. Then he married my mother, and, according to my mother's story, my grandmoth did as much as possible to wreck the marriage. So my earliest recollections are of my mother pacing up and down the rooms in Lynbrook carrying on dramat conversations with my father. There was an air of tenseness over the house. About 1908, my mother and father separated. He went to live in New York Cit and she stayed in Lynbrook—with the children. My father gave us, I think, $8.00 a week to live on. To eke that out my mother raised chickens, baked cakes and grew vegetables. I developed a small route in the town selling these things.

My parents were the intellectuals of that period; that is, were aware of the new ideas and read the latest books. I was brought up in an

Kisseloff-100266

atmosphere of no religion at all. I was quite young when I asked my mother if God made the world. She said, "You are just picking up ideas from people." The world was formed, she said, by gases which solidified. Her attitude, impressed upon me, was that intelligent people just don't discuss religion. I recall that my brother and I did, however, go to an Episcopal Church Sunday School for a couple of weeks. The Pastor of this church was the Reverend PETER CLAUD CREVLING. It is my recollection that one of the children in the Sunday School was taken with whooping cough and my brother and I were blamed for giving it to him. We discontinued going to the Sunday School.

I would like to note here that the community of Lynbrook during this time was very small, consisting of not more than two hundred families. It was a country town. My family was regarded by the community as "peculiar." I recall that we were called the "French family," that being apparently the most radical term that they could think of.

Every summer my Grandfather CHAMBERS would arrive in Lynbrook for his vacation. This consisted of taking me and my brother with him on a tour of saloons. This used to put my mother in a frightful state of mind. About three years after my parents separated, my father came back home, but he was in disgrace. The first night he went away nothing had been said to us children. My mother said he wasn't coming back anymore when I asked. This gave me a feeling of sickness which I can still feel. My mother never attacked my father to us children but she was able to convey to us that we shouldn't like him. During the years he stayed away, I turned against him. I couldn't stand the way he made her suffer.

When he came back, he lived entirely in his own room. When he came in the evening, I used to carry up a tray of supper to him. He often made efforts to conciliate me but I resented them. On Sundays, he had all his meals in his room. I don't think he ever came into the lower part of the house. That condition lasted until the time my brother killed himself. During a great many of these years, I scarcely spoke to him at all.

The house was full of books. I read consistently from the time I was eight until today. I used to go off for long rambles by myself through the woods and became very much interested in nature. I can recall getting up about 5:00 o'clock in the morning and being gone for half a day. Strangely enough, the relationship with my brother was not a very conscious one. We were extremely fond of one another but were not very much aware of that and didn't show it.

Kisseloff-100267

NY 65-14920

During this period, I guess when I was in High School, quite by chance I met a very remarkable woman who lived in Lynbrook. Her name was DOROTHEA MAUDE MONT ELLEN. Her mother was a Russian and her father was a German. Her father had been the orchestra leader at the Court of Hanover. He lost this position and as a result the family became poor. She and her sister went abroad to make their own way. She came to the United States and taught music and became a tutor for NICHOLAS ROOSEVELT. She had what is called a European mind. Everything Europe stood for in culture, she was aware of. She spoke Italian and French fluently.

Mrs. ELLEN was the dominant force in the early years of my adolescence I had already begun to teach myself German. She taught me German and French and used to talk German with me. She gave me my first understanding of music but most important she was a European and made me aware of the old European tradition of culture as a continuing process. At a later stage when I was exposed to the European influences of my Soviet contacts they saw I appreciated their point of view. In the early stage our relationship was cemented in a peculiar way. I think it was the beginning of active political interest on my part. It took the form of intense sympathy for the Irish nationalism. This partly came out of family background which I carried to a new pitch. I was very much excited by the Easter Week Rebellion. I became moderately anti-British as a result. Mrs. ELLEN was also anti-British. We met on this common ground.

I met her in Lynbrook High School Auditorium at some kind of lecture or gathering of that kind. We began talking. She was a very isolated person in that community too. She was also unhappily married.

I would like to state here that my friendship with Mrs. ELLEN was not an "affair" and there was no scandal. She was a very religious woman. She was an ardent Christian Scientist and tried to convert me without success.

Her husband was CLARENCE ELLEN, who operated a business in New York City. He rented big office buildings, one of which I recall was Aeolian Hall. Earlier he was the owner of a business for manufacturing iron chains. Mr. ELLEN still lives and resides at Freeport, Long Island. His office, I believe, is located in the Salmon Tower Building, which is located at 42nd Street near Fifth Avenue. Mrs. ELLEN is now dead. I believe Mr. ELLEN remarried after her death.

My association with Mrs. ELLEN covered a period from 1915 until 1938. However, I saw little of her during the period in which I was connected with the Communist Party and the underground apparatus. She was hostile to Communism

Kisseloff-100268

NY 65-14920

After I broke from the apparatus, she came to visit me on one occasion. I believe that Mr. and Mrs. ELLEN moved from Lynbrook to Douglaston, Long Island and that Mrs. ELLEN became prominent in that latter community.

During my high school period, I went through my first religious experience. This existed entirely in the mind and I gave no outward display. I found that this personal religion wasn't for me. I was unable to bridge the gap.

I also had during this period no answer to the question of what I was going to do after high school. I was unable to go to my father for consultation. However, there was pressure from him to make a decision. When I graduated from high school, my father wanted me to go to work. My mother wanted me to go to college. I did not want to go to college. About this time, I made the friendship of ANTHONY MULLER. His father was a grim old Prussian. His mother was French or Alsatian. Their home was literally split over the war. His father and he were feuding. He wanted to run away to join the United States Army and I helped him to do that. I would like to note here that my assistance to him did not involve getting myself into any difficulty. When MULLER came back from the war, he was unsettled and so was I, having by that time graduated from high school. We cooked it up to run away from home so we went to Baltimore. We got there on Saturday night and took a room in a "flea-bag hotel" near the Calvert Station. On Sunday, we roamed around the city. Monday, we went to an office on Utah Street where day laborers were being hired to work in Washington. They were hiring for the Engel and Agvenor Construction Company. They hired ANTHONY right away but turned me down. They looked at my hands and commented that they were the wrong kind. The fellows who had been hired were lined up to get passes on the railroad to Washington. Some of them pulled me into the line. They made me take off my jacket and roll up my sleeves. I then walked past the man handing out tickets and he gave me one. I went to Washington and they put me to work at once.

This was in connection with the job of laying streetcar tracks on New York Avenue in that city. My work consisted of chipping stone with a cold chisel. The construction company leased a couple of hotels and some of the men slept there and some slept in barracks some distance away.

This was my introduction to the proletariat. When they pulled me into the line I felt "these are very decent people." It was an international mob, many of whom spoke a foreign language.

I would place the time of my going to Washington in the summer or fall of 1919. I worked there three or four months. I know that the Armistice of November, 1918, found me still in high school and I believe I graduated in June, 1919.

Kisseloff-100269

ANTHONY MULLER also worked on this job. To the best of my recollection I had no trouble in Washington and on the contrary I had very little outside activities with the result that I saved everything I made. As a consequence, when this job folded in about September of 1918 I had quite a little stake saved.

During the time that I was working in Washington I wrote my mother fairly regularly, but I never told her exactly what I was doing or where I was located in Washington. I subsequently learned from my mother that through grandfather CHAMBERS the family had tried to get the Washington Police to track me down. However, the police either didn't bother or they were not successful in locating me.

I might state here that I now recall that the hotel in which I lived in Washington was operated by a Mr. BENEDICT. During my stay in Washington I worked and lived under the name of CHARLES ADAMS.

When this job in Washington was completed TONY and I travelled to New Orleans, Louisiana, by train. In general, we were headed for Mexico. Upon arriving in New Orleans we first rented a room in a hotel located not far from the Southern Railroad Station. During the course of the next several days we discovered that it was very hard to secure work in New Orleans. I recall that there was some kind of a depression at the time. After several days we left this first lodging and found a cheaper room at 821 Bienville Street. This was the old French quarter. The building in which the room was located was owned and operated by a Mrs. NICHOLAS, who was the Irish wife of a Greek peanut vendor. This woman was intoxicated every time I saw her.

I recall that the sister of Mrs. NICHOLAS also lived in this house and that she was dying of consumption. There was also another couple living there, the man being an individual named SAM MONTI and the woman was known as "One-eyed Annie." The latter was a prostitute and SAM used to procure for her. A great friend of SAM MONTI'S also lived here and his name was LOUIS CASHOO (Ph). All of these people were poor, penniless, and in the lower depths.

I tried for some time to get a job but was unsuccessful. I then decided to live on a loaf of bread a day, eating the first half during the early part of the day, and the remainder for my supper. I naturally became weak after a time, but I was never hospitalized. To the best of my recollection I did this for a couple of months. One evening I was lying there, feeling incapable of moving, when LOUIS CASHOO came into the room and took a good look at me and went out again. I found he had left fifty cents on the table. This gave me quite a feeling on the decency of poor people. LOUIS wasn't working either at that time.

Kisseloff-100270

NY 65-14920

During this time TONY MULLER continued to reside with me and also was unemployed. However, TONY got around more than I and had made friends among some veterans. At that point, I hocked my clothes and bought myself some old Army clothing.

I was trying to ship out of New Orleans on a boat, but I discovered something that I knew nothing about at that time; the union port. I have forgotten what the hitch was. Maybe it was because of my age. I couldn't get in the union. So I proposed to an old fellow who lived downstairs that he pose as my father and in that way I could get my papers. He stated, however that he was an ex-Secret Service man and everyone knew him around there. So he turned me down. I then proposed to Mrs. NICHOLAS to do the same. She agreed. When Mrs. NICHOLAS and I went to the Port Authorities, or whatever office it was necessary to go to, Mrs. NICHOLAS, as usual, was drunk. She got all the data balled up, and besides that I did not look like her son. So I never got any papers.

SAM MONTI had been a ship worker and suggested we look for work at the shipyard. We, TONY and I, went there and found a long line waiting for the same thing. So that ended that. TONY then decided to join the Marines. I wrote home and gave them my address and they sent me money to come home. My grandfather (CHAMBERS) wired me right away. I gave some of this money to TONY and bought a ticket home.

It is my recollection that TONY enlisted in the Marines in New Orleans probably in November, 1919. I do not know TONY'S present whereabouts, nor if his family still resides in Lynbrook. I have not seen him in years.

On my return home my mother and father reached a compromise relative to my future. I was to attend college, but was to work until the 1920 college opening. At this time my father decided to take me into his office as a filing clerk. This was Frank Seaman and Company, an advertising firm, 33rd Street and 4th Avenue, New York City. This firm is now out of business, I understand. He was worried if he introduced me as his son into the firm people would think he was favoring me. My father was head of the Art Department so he introduced me as CHARLES WHITTAKER. I worked there probably from the end of 1919 until August of 1920 and did very well for myself. I got several raises. The secret of my identity leaked out after a while, and I think by the time I left it was pretty well known that I was JAY CHAMBERS' son.

The plan was that I was to enter Columbia. But at Frank Seaman's I met a young copywriter named HOWARD FILLEBROWN and he took a friendly interest in me. He was a Williams man. He urged me to go to Williams. He had probably

Kisseloff-100271

known that I was CHAMBERS' son. My mother was enthusiastic for WILLIAMS. She had always been against Columbia because of the number of Jews and because it was such a big place. Sometime in the Fall I went up to Williams and took a pre-entrance examination in advanced German. There weren't very many people on the campus at that time, but I felt very uneasy about the place. I was admitted and eventually my furniture was shipped to Williams. In September, 1920, I went up to matriculate. At that time there were a lot of people on the campus. I looked the place over carefully and decided Williams was not for me. I was sure my parents could not stand the expenses. The prices in the restaurant, for example, were out of my reach. So I made a decision the first day and took the night train for New York. I went to Columbia before I went home and matriculated there. At Columbia I also had a couple of deficiencies but they permitted me to enter if I passed an intelligence test, which I did.

I was admitted and assigned MARK VAN DOREN as Faculty Advisor.

I would like to note here that I was at college much against my will. It seemed to me the strangest, most unreal place I could imagine. Then too, I myself was a very strange character. I had worked and knocked around which made me feel that these people at the university were unreal. I had no idea as to how to get along in a great mob of people. At this time I was living at home and commuting daily to college.

At that time I was a staunch supporter of CALVIN COOLIDGE, who had just put down the Boston Police Strike. I recall that I was such an admirer of COOLIDGE that I went to a meeting at Madison Square Garden to hear him speak. Just before I arrived the doors were shut due to the large crowd and I couldn't gain entrance. I then climbed a fire-escape and got in in this manner. This probably would have been during the 1920 Presidential campaign. During that period I wrote several letters to newspapers in support of COOLIDGE.

At the same time I began to think religiously again in an awkward way. I wrote some religious poetry which I showed to VAN DOREN, who was my English Professor. He said that it was very interesting but that it contained "a pathological fallacy," which I had never heard of until then. This fallacy, according to VAN DOREN, was that "God operates in nature." I think that was the beginning of my intellectual pulverization in college. VAN DOREN at that time was a "liberal rationalist." He had just written a book on the life of Dryden and was much under the influence of the seventeenth century English Philosophers.

NY 65-14920

I used to eat my lunch, which I carried, with others in the locker room and gym. Most of these boys were young Jewish intellectuals. Most were socialists and had been "YPSL's." Some were extreme leftists. One of the most extreme was JOHN WALDHORN GASSNER. I recall the following as some of that group:

CHARLES A. WAGNER - Now on the City Desk of the New York "Daily Mirror." Now anti-Communist.

LOUIS ZUKOFSKY - He was and probably still is a poet.

MEYER SHAPIRO

NAT ROSENZWEIG - Who later changed his name to ROSEN. He became a Communist or a close fellow-traveller, and was a doctor in the Mental Section of Bellevue Hospital, New York City.

DAVID ZABLADOWSKY

GUY ENDOR - He later became a very successful script writer in Hollywood.

IRVING KAPLAN

From these young zealots I had my first exposure to Marxists ideas. We used to have long and violent arguments in which they tried to convert me to Marxism. I would like to note, however, that all these boys were not socialists to the same degree, for example, CHARLES WAGNER was never violently socialist.

For a long time the ideas of these boys had no impression on me, but I became more and more restless at Columbia. I couldn't see the purpose of my being there. I had on the whole very good grades, in fact, I received mostly A grades and I didn't have to work very hard to make them. I began to cut classes and spend most of my time playing handball in the gym or working out with the wrestling squad. I was never on the wrestling team, but I recall that GUS PETERSON was the coach at that time. I recall that my particular instructor in wrestling was a member of the team named WOLFE, and he was a southern boy and was a senior at the time.

I just didn't do much of anything in the first year. I began to be convinced that my mission in life was to be a poet. I began writing for the literary publication "Morningside." I wrote a short story, the title of which

Kisseloff-100273

I have forgotten. It was about a fellow who went off to fight the Communists. That had some success. I also had turned out to be somewhat of a successful salesman of the magazine on the campus. So I was elected to the Board and at the end of that first year I was elected Editor.

Through my literary efforts I met a number of other students including the following:

MORTIMER ADLER - He is now at the University of Chicago. He and IRVING KAPLAN were pretty close friends.

C. STANLEY HART - He was also on the "Morningside" and later became an instructor in the Fine Arts Department at Columbia. He may be still there.

HENRY ROSENTHAL - He is now the Rabbi at the YMHA located on Lexington Avenue, in New York City. I also met ROSENTHAL'S great friend, LIONEL TRILLING, who is now an English Professor at Columbia.

ROBIN MORTIMER - He was the son of a Philosophy Professor at Columbia who was a materialist (as against an idealist) and was Columbia's "Pink." ROBIN MORTIMER and I were good friends until he killed himself sometime in the 1920's. I do not know if her ever graduated from Columbia, but consider it probable that he had left college.

Among others that I knew at Columbia were the following:

JOHN CAHILL - Former United States Attorney, Southern District of New York.

FRANK HOGAN - Now District Attorney in New York City.

HERBERT SOLOW - Now one of the Editors of "Fortune."

_____ HENDERSON - Now head of the Canners Union, CIO. He later became a Communist and probably still is. He was not a Communist at Columbia.

ROLAND KAPP - He is mentioned elsewhere in connection with my underground activities though he was not a part thereof.

ROBINSON MORTON - Like KAPP he is also mentioned elsewhere. He is with "Life" Magazine, Advertising Department, in Detroit, Michigan.

Kisseloff-100274

NY 65-14920

LANGSTON HUGHES - He was a negro and later became a Communist, and I knew him during the time I was in the Party. I was not too well acquainted with him at Columbia.

JACK RUSH - Originally named RUSSIANOFF. His father was a dentist in Brooklyn, who was, I think, Treasurer of the Jewish Daily "Forward." JACK RUSH was the brother of HOLLY RUSH, who is the wife of CLIFTON FADIMAN.

TED HECHT - I knew him very well and I believe that he is now in the Newark School System. I think that his son is employed at "Time" Magazine.

CLIFTON FADIMAN - I also met him at this time.

ELLIOTT BELL - I knew him very slightly. He is New York State Banking Commissioner.

JOSEPH McGOLDRICK - I knew him slightly. He was the Comptroller during the LaGuardia Administration. I do not know if he would remember me.

I knew scores of people at Columbia, but I am unable to recall any additional names right now. I do not think that I had any enemies in Columbia other than those individuals who later became Communists and thus would now be my enemy.

There are three people whom I have saved to the end who became close friends. HENRY BANG is the first of these. During freshman hazing they painted our faces and I was trying to wash the stuff off. HENRY BANG gave me some hypo and I discovered he lived about a half mile away from me. We commuted and spent most of our free time together after this incident. HENRY is now or was when I last knew working for Bell Telephone as an installer of automatic dialing systems. I haven't seen him in the last fifteen years, but I believe he is still in New York.

BANG introduced me to ALVIN BARBOUR, who was a Minister's son. He came from Katonah, New York. Through them I met another Methodist Minister's son named EDWARD LEWIS, with whom I roomed in Hartley Hall during my first semester of my sophomore year. ALVIN BARBOUR when I last knew of him was connected with a geneological firm in New York City. I have passed him on the street a few times.

EDWARD LEWIS was a cripple. His father was Minister of the Methodist Church in Baldwin, Long Island, about four miles from Lynbrook, and I spent a great deal of time with him at his home. I became practically a member of that family. He worked very hard to convert me to Methodism and I used to

Kisseloff-100275

attend that church. I did not find Methodism a very satisfying experience. EDWARD LEWIS had a brother named, MORGAN, who was in the Navy during World War I. MORGAN and I were pretty good friends. When he came back from the war his father got him a job in one of the banks in Baltimore. Sometime after MORGAN disappeared and the family claimed they never knew where he went. It is my hunch that he may have embezzled some of the bank's funds. There never was any publicity about this.

The LEWISES had a summer place at Lordship, Connecticut, which is near Bridgeport, and I spent part of one summer there. This would have been in 1921. From there I started on a bicycle trip with another Columbia boy named JOHN BAGLEY. I have no idea what has become of him. He was from New York City, the son of a widow. We went up through the Berkshires and crossed over the mountains near Lebanon. I recall we slept on the mountain one night. We went to Albany and we met ALVIN BARBOUR, who was working on the Hudson River Night Line during the summer vacation. BARBOUR introduced us to that section of Albany known as the "GUT," which is around Division Street. BAGLEY and I spent the better part of one night in a house of prostitution. We bicycled back to New York. This trip took the better part of a week. I met EDWARD LEWIS in Washington probably about 1936. I don't remember where I met him, but he was teaching mathematics at Howard University and was living on 17th Street in a basement room. We spent the evening chatting and I have not seen him since. I do not know the present whereabouts of MORGAN LEWIS.

In the Fall of 1922 I went back to Columbia. I thought I would like to live on the campus instead of commuting. I do not recall that there was any objection to this from my family. I moved up there and roomed with EDWARD LEWIS in Hartley Hall. As mentioned in the foregoing I had been elected Editor of the "Morningside."

We set to work to get out the first edition of the magazine. At this time I fell under the intellectual influence of STANLEY HART. He was a Trenton, New Jersey boy and was a great friend of the modernist composer, ANTHIL. HART thought we should have more cynicism and get away from more lyrical characters in the magazine, so we got out the so-called "profanest issue" of "Morningside." To this issue I contributed, under the name of JOHN KELLY, a short blasphemous thing called "Play For Puppets," and two poems under the signature of MALVERN HILL. These poems were "horseplay" and were in themselve a satire on modern poetry. There was also in that issue a short story by a fellow named PAUL McPHARLAN. I did not know when we published it, but found out later, that that story had strong homosexual inplications, or at least some such implications. I think STANLEY HART had a poem in there and probably CHARLIE WAGNER also contributed something. As the editor of the magazine I, of course, had read the McPHARLAN story, but it did not mean anything to me at that time.

Kisseloff-100276

NY 65-14920

That issue of the magazine sold out in about two hours. Professor JOHN ERSKINE had general supervision over the "Morningside" and he immediately raised a cry that I in particular, and in general no one else, had cleared the issue. The New York papers got hold of that magazine and gave it "full treatment." The principal objection from the college authorities and the newspapers was to the blasphemous piece which I had written; also, everyone was puzzled by the ambiguous peotry appearing therein, which could mean anything to anyone, depending on what was in his mind. The "Play For Puppets," which I wrote, was on the story of the Resurrection of Christ. It was chiefly a conversation between two Centurians who were guarding the tomb of Christ and who would rather have been at home on their weekend.

As soon as this got into the papers it caused a little earthquake at Columbia and Professor ODELL, who was in the English Department, is said to have talked to Dean HAWKES urging that I be expelled. Instead I was called before a student board, of which the only member I recall was COREY FORD, who later became a prominent writer. I believe the decision of the board was that I should resign as editor of the publication.

This uproar took me by surprise. I had no expectation that this thing was going to happen, so I became very much demoralized and started to cut classes on a big scale. While I was in that mood a classmate named BERT LUTTON said he knew what was the matter with me and what to do. He brought a bottle of whiskey around to my room in Hartley Hall and for the first time I had a few drinks. As frequently happens when a person gets drunk for the first time, I tore the place apart. For a while thereafter I kept up drinking. By this I don't mean that I was never sober, however, I did get drunk frequently. I would like to state however, that none of my drinking escapades received any publicity, nor did they lead to arrest or other public disclosure.

At that time I came to the conclusion that I wasn't learning anything at Columbia anyway. I filled up my room with books and began to read all day instead of attending classes. Apparently in January, 1923 I dropped out of Columbia. I just stopped going to classes. I did not leave the campus, however. I think that my room was takn away from me sometime during this period, presumably I had paid my room rent through the end of the semester and when the semester ended I continued to sleep in another domitory on the campus. I used to sleep on the floor, occasionally in MEYER SHAPIRO'S room. I also recall having slept on the floor in JACK RUSH'S and ROLAND KAPP'S rooms. I probably also slept in CHARLIE WAGNER'S room occasionally. It was at this time that I met SENDER GARLIN. GARLIN was from someplace outside of New York. I met him in MEYER SHAPIRO'S room and learned that he was connected with the Russian-American Relief.

Kisseloff-100277

NY 65-14920

During this period my particular friend was LOUIS ZUKOFSKY. He was and is a poet. He lived on the East Side of New York, probably on Chrystie Street. He did not live on the campus. He encouraged me to write poetry. I greatly admired things that he wrote. Also at this period I spent a great deal of time wandering over the Palisades and the River Road with CHARLIE WAGNER and ROBIN MONTAGUE. While I was wandering around the Palisades I got a liking for that section. It was this fondness that attracted me to that section when I rented the "Castle" some years later.

I met a fellow named "RED" HILL during this period, who had been expelled from Wesleyan. His father was a Methodist Minister. "RED" and I used to do a good deal of drinking together. He later became quite a successful newspaperman on the "Herald Tribune." HILL and ED PENDRAY later lived in the house at Avenue B and 11th Street in which my wife and GRACE LUMPKIN lived.

During this period I became very friendly with MEYER SHAPIRO. I had known him from my Freshmanyear but we had not become very close friends. I also used to spend a lot of time in ALVIN BARBOUR'S room. MEYER was, and is, a painter and is now a professor of fine arts at Columbia. He started me painting. I never did very much with it but I used to work at it. He also gave me my first understanding of modern art. Although my father was an artist, we had never discussed art.

As a result of this interest in art MEYER and I decided to spend the Summer of 1923 in Europe. We planned to work our way across and back. While we were discussing this, another boy entered the picture, HENRY ZELINSKY. He was a friend of ZUKOFSKY and was a student at City College of New York. ZUKOFSKY used to bring him around Columbia. He too wanted to go to Europe and the three of us decided we would go.

We tried to get jobs on various boats. ZELINSKY and MEYER SHAPIRO got jobs in the galley on a Dutch Line ship but I was unable to get a position. My father had bought me a couple of Liberty Bonds during the first World War and I asked him if I could cash them for my passage. Very much to my surprise he readily agreed. My mother, on the other hand, very much opposed my going to Europe. SHAPIRO and ZELINSKY sailed first on one of the Dutch ships. This would have been in the early Summer of 1923. I was to meet them through the American Express in Berlin. Shortly after I sailed on the Seidlitz, a North German Lloyd ship. SHAPIRO and ZELINSKY had seamen's passes and when they got to Holland they discovered these passes were no longer good for travel outside of Holland. This subsequently caused us considerable difficulty in traveling about Europe that Summer.

Kisseloff-100278

NY 65-14920

ZELINSKY and SHAPIRO entered Germany illegally and, although they were stopped by the Police once, they got into no serious difficulty. They got a room with one Frau HAUPT in Berlin, who at that time was having an affair with a German Police Officer. Because of that she was lenient with her two guests. They did not have to register with the Police immediately.

I landed at Bremen and proceeded to Berlin and contacted them through the American Express. When I met them I found they were in touch with another Columbia student who had arrived, DAVID ZABLODOWSKY. We had very little contact with ZABLODOWSKY, however. The three of us lived in the HAUPT house for about a month. After about a month it was absolutely necessary for Frau HAUPT to have us registered with the Police and, because SHAPIRO and ZELINSKY had no valid passports, this was impossible. Therefore, we went to the American Embassy to see what countries we could enter with seamen's passports. We found that the only country we could enter was Belgium. We had some difficulties to overcome in leaving Germany, none of which resulted seriously. We proceeded by train to Brussels.

We obtained a room in a cheap hotel. Through the American Student Exchange at the University of Brussels were were directed to an apartment on a street near the Department of Agriculture in Brussels. SHAPIRO painted a great deal and we made sightseeing trips to Antwerp and Leige. I made a trip to Paris by myself. I was there about a week. Most of my time was spent roaming about the city looking it over. Then I returned to Brussels. Presently ZELINSKY and SHAPIRO returned on the Dutch Line and I returned to the United States on the Belganland, a ship of the Red Star Lines, from Antwerp. I arrived in New York in the Fall of 1923.

A short time after my return to the United States CHARLIE WAGNER told me of a job in the New York Public Library. He had been thinking of taking the job but had turned it down. The job was taking care of the Newspaper Room at night from about 5 P.M. to 9 P.M. I liked that very much because it gave me an income and free days in which to write. I could read and study there. At that time I decided I would have another go at college. I decided I was going to pay my own way, or most of it. My mother was at me to complete my college course so I saved money and must have entered Columbia again in the Fall of 1924. During most of that time I lived at home, but for sometime during this period I shared a room with HENRY BANG on 144th or 145th Street. He had lived there for sometime and had asked me at one point if I would share it and cut his rental. I think there was a fire in the room one day or night when we were away, and that's why we were forced to leave that room. I believe we moved to another room for a short time and then I left. I probably roomed with BANG about two or three months all together.

Kisseloff-100279

NY 65-14920

BANG lived near the village of East Rockaway on Long Island. In the years when I first knew him at Columbia we used to spend our weekends boating and swimming out there. He did not finish Columbia. He left before I did, probably in the beginning of his sophomore year, and went to work for the Telephone Company. After he did that he bought a canoe. We then spent all our spare time in that canoe. At that time what is now Atlantic Beach was undeveloped. We used to paddle from East Rockaway to Atlantic Beach. We had a squad tent which we set up on one of the hollows between the dunes and at least during one of my Summer vacations, probably the summer after I returned from Europe, I spent most of the time there by myself. It was in that tent that I made my extensive study of Fabian Socialism. On weekends BANG and others would come out.

I would like to note that I cannot recall specifically what I did during the Summer of 1921. In this connection, however, I probably spent much of the Summer camping on Long Island, as referred to heretofore. Beginning about that year and continuing up through 1931 I recall that I spent much of my time during the Summers camping.

In the Summer of 1924 I hitchhiked to Seattle and back. I am sure of this date because I know it was after I joined the Communist Party, which I have placed as January, 1924. I think I probably took a month or six weeks vacation from the library. I made this trip alone and returned alone. In Seattle I stayed for four or five days with ROBINSON MORTON, whose home was there. I did not look for work. I took this trip to see the country. While I was in Seattle I joined the IWW. I had hitchhiked out there with a man and his wife from someplace in the Dakotas. The man was a member of the IWW and he gave me instructions on how to jump freight trains. In those days each train was ruled by an IWW man and there was a distinct advantage in having an IWW card. I never did anything for the IWW. I think I never visited the Hall in Seattle more than twice and never visited any other IWW Hall. I was not arrested and did not encounter any other trouble on this trip.

On the way out to Seattle I wrote some peotry and one or two of these poems were published in "The Nation." They would probably have appeared sometime in 1924 or 1925, after I returned to New York. These peems were probably published through the agency of MARK VAN DOREN. One of these poems was about "cottonwood trees" and the other about "eating watermelons."

When I returned to New York I went back to work for the New York Public Library, I presume. In this connection I new recall that I was hired by a Mr. FOX, whose first name I believe was LEWIS. He was in charge of the Newspaper Section of the Library. At this time I began to "fool around" with

Kisseloff-100280

NY 65-14920

a girl named GERTRUDE HUTCHINSON, the wife of KENNETH HUTCHINSON, who the last I heard was an eidtor of "The Nation." GERTRUDE HUTCHINSON'S maiden name was ZIMMERMAN. At this time the HUTCHINSONS were living under the Russian Bear Restaurant on Second Avenue. HUTCHINSON became aware of my affair with his wife and became desperate. He and I took a long bus ride one evening, at which time he asked me to lay off his wife, which I did. However, she wouldn't lay off me. She used to come up to the library at night and hang around my desk until I finally got rough and told her it was over. This lasted for some months. She later became a Communist and, having separated from HUTCHINSON in about 1925, she rented a very small house in Whitestone, Long Island. She was working then on the Encyclopedia Britannica. One night she either came to the library or I met her by chance, and she suggested that I go to her home with her. Thereafter I moved in with her in this Whitestone house. I lived there with her for about a year. I think she subsequently married a Negro Communist named NEWTON. This house, a very small one, had one room upstairs, one room downstairs, and a kitchen in the rear of the lower floor. I am unable to recall the exact location.

At this time there was a Communist cell in the New York Public Library. It was headed by a Mrs. ABRAMS. She was a Czech, as was her husband. Both were Communist Party members. The cell contained about five or six people, one of whom was a fellow named WEISSMAN. WEISSMAN'S Party name was BRACKETT. He was, for a time at least, Treasurer of the Newspaper Guild Unit of the "New York Times" in about 1940. There were two Communists who had special privileges, private desks, and special help. They were looked after by Mrs. ABRAMS. These two Communists were ANNA ROCHESTER and GRACE HUTCHINS. These women were not employed by the Library. They were doing research work, presumably for the Communist Party. This cell was an underground unit of course, and meetings were held at Mrs. ABRAMS' house. I cannot now recall where she lived. It was there that I met her husband.

The Party presently attached some organizers to this cell and one of these organizers used to hold meetings in front of the library at noontime. That organizer was DALE ZEISMAN, alias JACK HARDY. The chief function of that Communist Party cell was to distribute leaflets in the library.

While I was in the library a little dark man used to come to my desk who always asked for Hungarian newspapers from Budapest. He spoke excellent German. At this time I was a member of SCOTT NEARING'S group. This group was studying the "law of social revolutions." My project was the Hungarian Revolution of 1918; so I began to talk to this fellow about that revolution. One night he told me he had been in the Hungarian Revolutionary

Kisseloff-100281

Government and if I would come to his room after work he would tell me the whole story of it. He was an extremely intelligent man and had a quiet authority in his manner which impressed me very much. I did go to his room on one occasion. It was in some old house in the vicinity of Penn. Station in Manhattan, between 8th and 9th Avenues, around 30th Street. There was no heat in the room and the only furniture was a couple of chairs, a table and a bed. He told me of the revolution and that he was the Western European Representative of the Comintern. This man never told me his name, but I have an idea it was BELA SZANTIL, SZANTIL was the Assistant Commisar for War in the Revolutionary Government. He impressed me as the ideal Bolshevik. He lived in complete poverty. I never saw him again.

After my brother graduated from South Side High School, which was probably in 1923, he went to Colgate University. He was a completely different character from me. He was a gentle, merry, athletic boy. He was a talented carpenter when he was young. When he went to Colgate University everyone expected he would have a bright college career. The first thing that happened to him apparently was that he did not make a fraternity. When he came home on his first vacation I discovered that he was drinking and that he had suddenly developed an interest in reading and an admiration for the "French Rationalists." He had become an athiest and was a complete skeptic in every field. He was also a devout Darwinian. I was still strongly influenced by TOLSTOY at that time, which shows that I was not a devout MARXIST, and I tried to interest my brother in TOLSTOY and MARX. However, he was just as skeptical about them as about anyone else.

My brother disappeared from Colgate for a couple of weeks and no one knew where he was. Shortly after that he left the college and came home.

When I became a Communist I completely broke away from the dominating influence of my mother and became more sympathetic to my father. Until then I had been her favorite son. While I was working at Seamans I used to ride to and from work with my father and I made the discovery that he was a very human creature and became as fond of him as he would let me. When my brother came back from college my mother transferred all her affections to him and had a powerful influence on him.

After his return from college my brother began to drink more and more heavily. This was during prohibition and it got so that he was drunk most of the time. He used to travel with a crowd of good-for-nothing town boys and they would drive around from one speakeasy to another. At last my mother asked me if I would go with him and keep watch over him.

Kisseloff-100282

In the rear of my mother's house my brother had built a little house, which was intended for a tool shed. He had piped gas into it and had also built a small fireplace therein. One night he did not meet me at the train as he usually did before an eveing's carousing, and that worried me. On some hunch I looked into the little house and found him with the gas on, unconscious. I carried him to the big house and brought him back to consciousness. He cursed me for bringinghim back to life.

At the same time he frequently urged me to commit suicide with him. His theme was that the whole history of our family showed that we were unfitted for the world and that we ought to be smart enough to get out of it. I could not go along with him on this.

This situation was complicated by another. My mother's mother lived on a small pension. My grandfather was a Civil War Veteran. This gave her a small income. Probably around 1920 she came to live in New York, but I never knew much about her personal life, except that after my grandfather's death she had been engaged to marry the President of the Erie Railroad. The marriage had not come off and she was very much discouraged. I used to hear her telling my mother that this man was persecuting her, to which I did not pay very much attention. She was a very striking and intelligent woman. She spoke French as well as English.

One evening when I came home from college my mother said that the Jersey City Police had communicated through the Lynbrook Police that my grandmother had been picked up by the Jersey City Police and had been put in an insane ward in a hospital in Jersey City. We went over right away and found my grandmother in a ward with other insane women. We found her quiet and calm. I think she had been picked up extra-legally because there was no difficulty in getting her out.

I learned that she had been living at the YWCA in Jersey City. In the middle of the night she ran out to the street in her nightgown crying that "those old Jews" had drilled a hole in her ceiling and had started to pump gas into her room.

In that period I used to wander a great deal at night, brooding over my family, which seemed to represent in miniature the whole crisis of the middle class. One night around midnight I suddenly came upon my grandmother standing alone at a trolley stop. I had thought she was living in New York. She did not show any surprise at seeing me. She said something about someone calling to her and asked me if I couldn't hear the voice. I urged her to go home but presently she took a trolley to Brooklyn and it was a short time after that she was picked up in Jersey City.

Kisseloff-100283

NY 65-14920

As soon as she moved in with us she began to tear that already distraught household apart. It was feared that she might kill one of us so it was arranged that I used to sit up at night and watch her. She had delusions that someone was trying to asphyxiate her with gas and was poisoning her food, therefore she took to cooking in her own room. She kept the door to her room shut and locked and sat in there at night screaming unpleasantries about my father. Frequently I was sent to take knives away from her and to step between her and my father when she threatened him with scissors. At one point she manufactured a so-called "curative" ointment in her room, which she put up and labeled in a container, and used to peddle in the town of Lynbrook. She had a habit of lying in wait for my father on his return from work. When he arrived she would stare at him and cry "Oh, that depraved face." I gathered that she was afflicted with paranoia.

This situation lasted for years. I think she died in 1929. About six months before she died she underwent a very drastic physical changed. Her face began to sag and she looked dull. It was obvious that she was getting much worse. My mother called in three doctors with the idea of having her committed. However, they were unable to get anywhere with her. Later three other doctors were called in. These three found my grandmother wearing a fur coat and three hats. She was committed and died a short time after. The sanatarium to which she was committed is located somewhere on the North Shore of Long Island. I do not know just where. It may have been Kings Park (Sanatarium).

My grandmother CHAMBERS had come to live with us during this period. but she left and took a place of her own because the old ladies did not get along at all.

In 1922 or 1923, after the trouble at Columbia, MARK VAN DOREN urged me to go to Russia. He told me at that time that Russia was like Elizabethean England. There were new horizons for young people. In justice to him that did not imply he wanted me to join the Communist Party. I think it was his suggestion that I try to go to Russia with the Quaker Relief Organization. He may have given me instructions on who to contact in Philadelphia for this purpose. I recall that I went down to Philadelphia and met the head of the Quaker Relief. There was some talk that either I would go to Russia or with some outfit they had in Mexico City. Their investigation disclosed the Columbia episode and this ended the talk about going to Russia or Mexico.

Kisseloff-100284

NY 65-14920

While there (in Philadelphia) I stayed at my grandfather's house. One night the phone rang and the police said that my grandfather was very ill at an address which I cannot now recall. I went to that house right away and I found my grandfather dead. He was 70 years of age. It had been family gossip that my grandfather had "another woman." It was in the house of this "other woman" that my grandfather died. With the assistance of the City Editor of "The Ledger," with which paper my grandfather had been prominently associated, a story was concocted that he died enroute to his own residence and had gone to the nearest house for aid. As a matter of fact, the house in which he died was not on the way to his residence at all. This affair did not get any publicity, to my knowledge.

I have lost all contact with my relatives in Philadelphia since the death of my grandfather. I did have relatives there, however. I had an uncle named DAVID FOX, a banker with the Glendenning Company. I haven't seen him since about 1923. I had a cousin named ELIZABETH CLARK. I don't believe I would know her if I saw her, and I don't know her address. There are also various McGONIGLES and SHANTZES. I don't know any of them or where they are. There were also some of my relatives in Cape May, New Jersey. They were children of my grandfather's sister. Their names were SKELLIGER. However, I know nothing of these people.

In about 1925 my brother went from bad to worse. Somewhere in Lynbrook he picked up a girl named DOROTHY MILLER, whom he introduced to me. They were sleeping together of course. I thought she was a terrible specimen. He insisted he must marry her. In any case my mother bought him a Ford Roadster to keep him busy and out of mischief. At some point there he married her. My parents did not have anything to do with her. They set up housekeeping in Rockville Center and on the upper floor of a private home. My brother must have had some kind of a job, but I do not now recall what it was. Both of them were drinking, especially him. Things began to turn out badly for them. Sometime during that period he made a second attempt to commit suicide in the little house behind my mother's home, and I was again able to rescue him. Going back on my story, my brother had taken to sneaking that girl into the little house after dark and my father discovered this and they had a row. My father began to beat up my brother and I then turned on my father. We had a fight in which I beat my father up. It was after this that my brother married the girl.

My brother used to drive to the station to meet me in the evening on my return from New York. He would tell me all his troubles and it was during this period that he proposed the suicide pact.

Kisseloff-100285

NY 65-14920

One night I stayed in New York and he waited for me at the station. His wife had left him. When I failed to come he drove down to a wharf, where he spent some time. From the wharf he could look in the direction of the place in which his wife was staying. He had been drinking, as usual. He left there and went back to his apartment in Rockville Center and turned on the gas. I heard the telephone ring the next morning and a frightful scream from my mother. I knew what had happened. We went over right away. There was an empty whiskey bottle beside the stove. We took the body back home to Lynbrook. Both my parents were prostrated so the funeral arrangements were left to me. I think this was in 1925.

My brother's death stunned me. I used to lie around the house all day physically prostrated. This is the point at which I became a thorough Communist. I felt that any society which could result in the death of a boy like my brother was wrong and I was at war with it. That was the beginning of my fanaticism. That is also the point at which I stopped writing poetry, because I could not put my feelings into words. Occasionally I saw HARRY FREEMAN and SENDER GARLIN, who were then working on the "Daily Worker." Partly to get me out of my mood, they urged me to go with them on that paper.

HENRY BANG, with whom I had been in the habit of camping at Long Beach, as he became more and more absorbed in his work at the Telephone Company, began to grow apart from me. HENRY had a younger brother, FRANK BANG. FRANK was known as BUB. HENRY and FRANK always called me CHARLIE. FRANK BANG used to go along with us on those canoe and camping trips. FRANK was about six years younger than I. As HENRY grew away FRANK and I became closer. He was a very sensitive, lonely type. He did not get along very well with his family, but he was devoted to his mother. However, FRANK was very well adjusted in the world and got along all right outside. Sometime after we became friendly his mother died and he was distressed, much the same as I was over the death of my brother, with the result that he turned completely to me and we became very close friends. Gradually HENRY fell out of the picutre altogether and FRANK and I used to camp, canoe, fish and swim together. About that time Atlantic Beach, which had been our site, began to develop, so we crossed Broad Channel across from Atlantic Beach and began to camp there. Presently other campers began to cluster around us. One of these was a Mrs. MAINLAND and her children. Mrs. MAINLAND was a Socialist. There were other nondescript characters out there. One of the tents was occupied by GRACE LUMPKIN and ESTHER SHEMITZ, later to become my wife. They kept very much to themselves. GRACE was writing at that time. Other people who visited that place were JACK RUSH, whom I have mentioned above and who married CLIFTON FADIMAN'S sister; MICHAEL INTRATOR; SENDER GARLIN and his then wife, BERNICE MICHAELSON. I also recall one afternoon a great big dory

Kisseloff-100286

with an engine came to the pier. The boat was owned by a Negro school teacher in New York, whose name was HARRIS. I later knew of HARRIS in connection with the Gay Street apartment used by the espionage apparatus. HARRIS had a girl-friend with him in his dory named IDA EPSTEIN, who was then a Socialist.

During this period the BANG household began to deteriorate. The father married a French woman whom most of the children did not have anything to do with. I think he got mixed up in embezzlement, the facts of which I don't know, and he completely disappeared. I don't think he's ever been heard of since. HENRY was supporting the family and it was decided that FRANK should go to work. I recall that he worked as a plumber's helper for about half a year. He wanted to go to college and he entered City College of New York, where he was very unhappy. Then he transferred to New York University, probably in his sophomore year. I helped him to pay his tuition there. That must have been with the proceeds from one of my translations. I think FRANK stayed at New York University one year and moved back to City College of New York, where eventually finished. During this period JACK RUSH introduced us to some friends up in Woodburn in Sullivan County, New York - three Jewish brothers and their family. They owned a farm. This has since become the well known Summer place CHESTER'S ZUMBARG.

FRANK, JACK RUSH, RUSH'S girlfriend, and I used to go up there to spend weekends and sometimes a week. RUSH'S girlfriend, who later became his wife, was a girl whose father was a dancing master in New York. Her name was CORA ANGELINA CELESTINA McDONALD ALBERTIERI. She was a great big bouncing redhead, who later became a Communist and made a trip to Russia, the purpose of which is unknown to me. She made this trip in about 1935 or 1936. She is now separated from RUSH, but they were married when she went to Russia.

I believe that FRANK BANG now lives in Queens. He came to me at "Time" in 1947 or 1948. I had not seen him for a long time. He said he wanted a job there. Sometime in the thirties, FRANK had become a Communist. He told me he wasn't a Communist anymore, but I did not take very much stock in that. He said that he had been working with somebody in a partner ship selling books. I don't know just what the job was. He was married, had two children, and said he needed a job. I took him to the personnel man at "Time" and after a brief conference, it was decided there was nothing at "Time" for BANG. He called me on the telephone the next day and said what he really needed was money. We had always shared money without any thought about it at all. I told him that I had a family responsibility and could not go back to that sort of thing. I have not seen nor heard of him since.

I believe that HENRY BANG now lives somewhere in Brooklyn. FRANK BANG may not be a friend to me anymore because of the last episode, and he may still be a Communist.

Kisseloff-100287

NY 65-14920

In the Summer before my brother's death, which would have been in the Summer of 1925 I suppose, I bought a Ford Roadster and FRANK BANG and I traveled out to Montana and back. We were probably gone a little over a month. His family was opposed to the trip. They did not like our relationship. I didnot have a driver's license at that time and FRANK drove the car. The plan had been to go to Seattle, but I saw we were going to run out of money so we came back.

Just after my brother's death I was driving this car with FRANK without a license and I crashed into a car in Lynbrook. Nobody was hurt and we settled for the damages out of court. I was given a suspended sentence for driving without a license.

Upon my return from Europe in the Fall of 1923, I went to work in the Newspaper Room at the New York Public Library. I do not specifically recall the dates of my employment there. However, I have been told that I was first employed on September 28, 1923; that I left in July, 1925; was rehired in January, 1926, and finally left the library employ in April, 1927. I might state that I agree with the above dates with the exception that I do not believe that I remained with the library the last time up to April, 1927. In my opinion, this last period of employment ceased sometime in 1926 rather than 1927.

During the time I was employed at the library, they had a custom of removing old books from the Circulation Division and destroying them. Prior to their actually being destroyed, these books were kept in the newspaper stacks. I do not recall definitely, but the library authorities either found some of these books were missing or they suspected that some were missing. In any event they broke open my locker but found no books there. However, they did find a "heap" of Communist leaflets which had been distributed in the library. I recall that these leaflet were concerning the anti-imperialist league.

On the same night that the above incident occurred, a library detective insisted on going to my mother's house to search for library books. He did not find any such books there. However, he did find a number of books which I had taken from the Reading Library at Columbia University to "read at my leisure." I might say that this was a very common custom at Columbia at the time. I kept the books and "I always intended to return them but just never got around to it."

The following day I was afforded an informal hearing by the library officials and fired on the grounds of stealing books. The books referred to were those taken from Columbia and not any from the New York Public Library.

Kisseloff-100288

Also, sometime during this period I went to work for MORRIS ZUKOFSKY at his second-hand book store, which I believe was located on 4th Avenue near 11th Street. I recall that the store was named "The Odd Book Plan" and that they sold books by mail. I do not believe that I was here more than a month and my job consisted merely of waiting on customers.

LOUIS ZUKOFSKY was the brother of MORRIS and he also worked there. LOUIS was a friend of mine during the time that I was at Columbia and he secured this job for me. At that time LOUIS was a Communist. I do not know if he is still a Communist but I am inclined to believe that he is not, but is still "over on the left." MORRIS ZUKOFSKY was an anarchist and I believe he is now dead.

I also remember that while at this book store, MORRIS ZUKOFSKY took in a partner, another Communist, named SAM BECKER.

Sometime in 1929 I believe, I met, through some friends of mine, Dr. IZ GERBER and his wife, ELIZABETH LERNER and a girl or a woman by the name of IDA DALES.

IDA DALES was young in age but at this time was an old and trusted Communist and probably still is today. Subsequently, I lived with IDA DALES in an apartment on either 11th or 12th Street, just east of 2nd Avenue. We lived here for some months under the name of CHAMBERS. From here we moved to a summer cottage which was located in East Rockaway, right on the Old Socony Canal. We lived here not more than a month, during which time my father died. We then went to live with my mother at her request and remained in her house approximately three or four months. After this we lived for about a week in a room on 24th Street, just west of Broadway. Following this, I rented an apartment located over a store in East Rockaway just opposite the railroad station. I believe that we lived here throughout the summe of 1929.

At IDA DALES' insistence, we later moved to 125th Street, just off Riverside Drive in Manhattan. At this time the relations between IDA DALES and myself were going from bad to worse. I also had at this time met ESTHER SHEMITZ and began living with her. I told IDA DALES of this fact and we then departed.

I joined the Communist Party in early 1924, and for a while thereafter did a few odd jobs for the "Daily Worker," such as picking up unsold copies of the paper and making collections. In later 1925, although I was not on the staff of the "Daily Worker," I contributed some stories, and shortly thereafter I became a full time employee of the paper. By 1929, when I ceased

Kisseloff-100289

my activities with the Communist Party for a year or so, I had become the Editor of the "Daily Worker."

In connection with the cessation of my activities with the "Daily Worker" from sometime in 1929 until sometime in 1932, I would like to state that in 1929 STALIN gained control of the Communist Party in Russia and of the international Communist organization. In achieving control of the American Communist Party, STALIN backed the minority group, whose leaders were EARL BROWDER and WILLIAM Z. FOSTER, as against the majority group, whose leaders were MAX BEDACHT, JAY LOVESTONE, BENJAMIN GITLOW, BERTRAM WOLFE, AND ROBERT MINOR. At about this time HARRISON GEORGE, the husband of EARL BROWDER'S sister MARGARET, told me one day in the "Daily Worker" office that the Stalinists (the minority) would be glad to get rid of ROBERT MINOR if it would not give ammunition to the opposition. I, being a friend of MINOR and admiring his work as a cartoonist, warned him of this situation. I also told MINOR that as a result of the new Stalinist tactics within the Communist Party, I would like to take some time off to think over this changed situation and to see if I could go along with the new policy.

I later learned that MINOR took this story to the Central Control Commission, which at that time was headed by CHARLES DIRBA, and as a result of this, NAT KAPLAN was appointed as my assistant, but eventually took over the editorship of the "Daily Worker" and I was more or less eased out of my position there. As a result, I severed my connection with the Communist Party although I was never formally read out of the Party. During this period, from 1929 to sometime in 1932, I still considered myself a Communist, but other members of the Party refused to have anything to do with me. This was the common treatment for heretics at that time.

During this period, roughly from 1929 to 1932, I supported myself by translating from the German and French. Among the books I translated were FRANZ WERFEL'S "Class Reunion" for Simon and Schuster; HEINRICH MANN'S "Mother Mary" for Simon and Schuster; a book by WALDEMAR BONSELS; a book by KASIMIR EDSCHMIDT, and perhaps some others for the firm of A. & C. Boni; a German book for Longmans Green; "The Thistles of the Barigon" from the French for the Vanguard Press; and several books from the French and German for the firm of Farrar and Rinehart.

In 1931, I married ESTHER SHEMITZ, and for some time both prior to and after our marriage we resided on East 11th Street, in a small building in back of a tenement house that was shared by MICHAEL INTRATOR and his wife, GRACE LUMPKIN. Sometime in either later 1930 or early 1931, I wrote some short stories that I personally handed to WALT CARMON, who was at that time the

Kisseloff-100290

acting-editor of "New Masses" and whom I had known previously while I was on the "Daily Worker" staff. I understood that an objection was raised against the publishing of these stories in "New Masses" inasmuch as they were written by a man who was then out of the Communist Party.

The opposition was headed by WILLIAM GROPPER, the cartoonist for the "Morning Freiheit;" however, CARMON and his group won out and the articles were subsequently published in "New Masses." The titles of these stories were "Can Your Hear Their Voices," "The Death of the Communist," "You have Seen the Heads," "Our Comrade Munn." The themes of these stories were the situation among the poor farmers in the middle west, the struggle of the Chinese Communist, how a Communist organizer should conduct himself, and a kind of religious appraisal of what a devoted Communist should be.

"Can You Hear Their Voices" was turned into a play by HALLIE FLANAGAN, who was the head of the Playwriting Laboratory at Vassar College. "Our Comrade Munn" was also turned into a play, and both of these were widely presented in leftist circles around the United States. All of the above-mentioned plays and stories were published under my true name.

In about early 1932, MICHAEL GOLD, the Communist writer, approached me with the suggestion that I should make my peace with the Communist Party and become the editor of "New Masses." We had several conversations on this subject, in some of which I believe JOSEPH FREEMAN took part. MICHAEL GOLD was then the nominal editor of "New Masses" and JOSEPH FREEMAN, under the alias of ROBERT EVANS, was on the editorial staff. Either GOLD or FREEMAN brought me in touch with ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG, who was the so-called Cultural Director of the Communist Party and a member of the Central Control Commission. TRACHTENBERG told me that I should visit CHARLES DIRBA, the head of the Central Control Commission, and clear myself with him, and that thereafter I would be nominated as the editor of "New Masses." I visited DIRBA at Party headquarters on East 12th Street, ironed out our difficulties, and was made editor of this magazine.

Amost simultaneously with my going to "New Masses," I joined the John Reed Club, which under the appearance of a general leftist or liberal organization was actually dominated by the Communist Party, particularly in the person of ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG. The John Reed Club was an organization of artisits, writers, sculptors, newspapermen, and was the cultural group of the Communist Party and the extreme left. In effect, it was a "grab-bag" of Bohemians. The John Reed Club was one of the so-called "bridge" organizations which are commonly referred to at the present time as Communist front organizations.

Sometime probably early in 1932, my wife, ESTHER, and myself moved from our East 11th Street address to the farm of FRANKLIN SPIER, which is located near Glen Gardner, New Jersey, and remained there probably through the summer of that year. During this time I was the editor of "New Masses" and held this position for a period of some months.

One day I received a request to visit MAX BEDACHT. BEDACHT informed me that I had been chosen to do underground work. My wife was somewhat reluctant to go along with me in this connection; however, I did so, and at the request of MAX BEDACHT severed all my connections with the open Communist Party and thereafter became the liaison between the Communist Party underground in Greater New York and MAX BEDACHT on the part of the open Communist Party in this area.

Shortly after joining the underground movement, my wife and I moved from the the farm near Glen Gardner, New Jersey, to an apartment on 11th Street just west of Hudson Street or Eighth Avenue. I sublect this apartment from SLATER BROWN who was one of the editors of the "New Republics." We remained in this apartment until sometime in 1933 when we moved to Princess Bay on Stated Island, which is located near the "Outer Bridge Crossing." We rented a small farmhouse which was located on Maguire Avenue, and I resided at this address under the name of ARTHUR DWYER.

We lived there about six months and then moved to a place known as "The Castle" which is near Fort Lee, New Jersey, and is just south of the George Washington Bridge. It is my recollection that a Mr. and Mrs, ADAMIRON BISHOP owned this building. My recollection is that we stayed here during the winter and recall specifically that my wife was carrying her first child. The baby was born October 17, 1933, at the Booth Memorial Hospital in New York City. After the birth of my child, we moved to my mother's home in Lynbrook, Long Island.

My work with the underground covered a period from approximately 1932 to April, 1938. During this period my only source of income was the salary and expenses I received from the Communist Party Underground. This salary amounted to about $165 a month and expenses. Expenses were allowed for the following items: telephone, rent, medical expenses for myself and my family, and for meals eaten away from home. In connection with these expenditures, however, I had to submit expense accounts at the end of each months, at which time my salary, was well as my expenses would be given to me in cash. These payments were made to me by the various superiors I had during this period. Sometime in about later 1934 I moved my family to Baltimore. I first went to the city myslef where I registered and lived at the

Kisseloff-100292

NY 65-14920

YMCA under the name of LLOYD CANTWELL. I remained at the YMCA for about a month or so and then rented an apartment at 903 St. Paul Street in Baltimore. This apartment was on the third floor in a brown-stone building and the offices of the Women's Christian Temperance Union, from whom I rented, were located on the first floor of this building. My recollection is that we remained in the St. Paul Street address until the early summer of 1935.

During the time that we resided at the St. Paul Street address I had been seeing ALGER HISS rather regularly and as a matter of fact he and his wife visited the St. Paul Street address on several occasions. It was sometime in the early summer of 1935 that ALGER HISS informed me that he anticipated moving to 2905 P Street, N.W., Washington, D. C., and that the lease on his residence at 2831 28th Street N.W., had about two months to run. He suggested that I move into the 28th Street residence until the termination of this lease, which we did. No mention of the payment of any rent was made, nor was the signing of sublease discussed. I paid ALGER HISS no rent for this approximately two month period.

Sometime in probably July of 1935 my family and myself moved to the apartment of Dr. MEYER SCHAPIRO, which was located on Fourth Street in Greenwich Village, New York, and we resided there for a month or so. We moved from Fourth Street to a summer cottage which was located at Smithtown, Pennsylvania and which had been leased by MAXIM LIEBER, the literary agent in New York City, with whom I was associated socially as well as in connection with my underground work on behalf of the Communist Party.

About the end of the summer of 1935 we decided to move to the city, but in view of the fact that we had no available quarters at that time, ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS suggested that we move into the third floor of their reidence at 2905 P Street, N.W., Washington, D. C. In order to arrange suitable accommodations for us at that residence, it was necessary for TIMMY HOBSON, PRISCILLA HISS' son, to move from the third floor to the second floor. Thereafter we occupied the third floor for a period of probably less than a week. In view of the fact that our child was very young, it was necessary for Mrs. CHAMBERS to use the kitchen continually to make the baby's meals, and this interfered with the HISS' maid and more or less upset the strict routine followed by the HISS household. I then made a trip to Baltimore, Maryland, and rented a house on Eutaw Place in that city. Our leaving the HISS house on P Street did not result in any bad feeling with the HISSES and it was apparent that this move was accepted on a friendly basis by both HISS and myself. I recall that probably in the late summer of 1935, while we were still living at MAXIM LIEBER'S summer cottage, funds were made available to me by the Communist Party for the purchase of an automobile. I recall

Kisseloff-100293

NY 65-14920

I bought a Ford car, tan in color, from an automobile dealer whose place of business was located some place on upper Broadway, New York City.

While I was residing at the Eutaw Place residence I used the name LLOYD CANTWELL and had a telephone in that house which was listed under this name. We remained at the Eutaw Place residence until about April, 1936. At about this time I moved my family to the home of my mother in Lynbrook, Long Island, where we remained for a short time. Thereafter we moved to a farm at Ferndale, Pennsylvania, which was the property of MAXIM LIEBER. Shortly thereafter LIEBER married for the second time and brought his wife to live at the Ferndale place. This arrangement was entirely unsatisfactory and, therefore, after residing there for a matter of months, I located another farm which was known as the "Stone House" and which was located on the property of TOM and MARY MARSHALL, just outside of New Hope, Pennsylvania. I rented this from a real estate dealer whose place of business is located on the main street in New Hope. We remained at the MARSHALL farm for approximately ten or eleven months and during this time I held myself out as a literary agent acting for MAX LIEBER. I was, of course, not acting in this capacity, but was a part of the underground apparatus of the Communist Party and was being paid a monthly salary, as I have mentioned before, for this work.

Sometime in the Spring of 1937, we decided to return to Baltimore and I rented a house on Auchentoroly Terrace in that city. Sometime in 1937, the exact month of which I cannot recall, I started to seriously consider a break with the Communist Party. I felt if I made a plain break from the Communist Party, considering my work in the Communist apparatus, an effort might be made to kill me and perhaps my family. I, therefore, decided to obtain a job with the U. S. Government in order to establish that there was such a person as WHITTAKER CHAMBERS, and that I had been in Washington in 1937.

I made this proposal to J. PETERS and he suggested that I contact GEORGE SILVERMAN in an effort to obtain such a position. I saw SILVERMAN and he sent me to IRVING KAPLAN, who was then the head of the National Research Project. I had known KAPLAN at Columbia College in New York City and he, of course, knew my real name, WHITTAKER CHAMBERS. I recall meeting him in Philadelphia at his residence, which was located on or near Rittenhouse Square in that city. KAPLAN told me to work out a list of past employment, which I did. I then turned this material over to GEORGE SILVERMAN, and two or three days later, not more than a week, I had a job in the National Research Project. This job consisted of making up index of reports on the nation's railroads, particularly the Baltimore and Ohio which the National Research Project was making for or in cooperation with the Railroad Retirement Board.

Kisseloff-100294

NY 65-14920

I worked at first in an office located in downtown Washington on either Seventh or Eighth Street, N. W., near G. Street. Later I moved to an office near 4 and 15th Streets, N.W., and finally to an office which was located in the Auditorium. In both of these latter offices I worked directly under a Dr. GILLMAN. After I held this job a month or two and established the record I wanted, I gave it up. In about December, 1937, I moved from Auchentoroly Terrace to 2216 Mount Royal Terrace in Baltimore, and remained there until my final break with the party, probably in the second week of April, 1938.

Sometime in the latter part of 1936 I was introduced to my last Russian contact, namely, BORIS BYKOV. BYKOV had warned me I was not to use an automobile and was unaware of the fact that I had in my possession at that time the Ford car which I had purchased previously with funds given me by the Communist Party. Sometime in about April, 1938, I convinced BYKOV that I needed an automobile in order to carry on my apparatus business, and he finally agreed. I told him I needed $500 to make this purchase. He stated that he did not have the money at the time and inquired as to whether I could borrow this sum for a short period. I approached ALGER HISS in this regard and he advanced me $500 in cash. I informed BYKOV of this loan from ALGER HISS and, although I personally never repaid this loan, I am of the opinion that this money was repaid to HISS by BYKOV. I then had my old Ford automobile, which was registered in the name of DAVID BREEN, transferred to the name of my wife, ESTHER CHAMBERS. She then took the money I had borrowed from ALGER HISS, went to the Schmidt Motor Company in Randalstown, Maryland, and purchased a new Ford automobile. Although this automobile was purchased in 1938, it was a 1937 model.

My complete break with the Party was accomplished when I failed to meet BYKOV in New York City on a date which had previously been set. I was of the opinion that the Communists would expect me to get as far away from Baltimore as possible after my break, so I did the opposite. I located a house on the Old Court Road near Pikesville, Maryland. This was owned by a Mr. BUCK. My family and myself moved into one room of this house and stayed there for about a month. In view of the fact that I was without funds, I made a trip to New York City and talked to Dr. MEYER SCHAPIRO, an old friend of mine and who was and still is a Professor in Fine Arts at Columbia University.

Dr. SCHAPIRO then recommended me to one PAUL WILLERT, an Englishman who was an officer in the Oxford University Press. WILLER got me a translation job through the firm of Longmans Green, which was an affiliate company

Kisseloff-100295

of the Oxford Press. I have since forgotten the title of this book, but the author was one GUSTAV REGLER, a close friend of WILLERT.

After I had gotten this job and an advance from Mr. WILLERT, I decided to get as far away from Baltimore as possible. I then drove my family to Daytona Beach, Florida, where we rented an isolated octtage and I remained there for a little over a month. During this period I worked all night at the translation and slept during the day. At the end of approximately one month I left Florida and returned to our room in the Old Court Road in Baltimore.

About this time I decided I could no longer remain in hiding but must come out in the open under my own name. As a first step in reestablishing my civilian life, I decided to buy a small house on St. Paul Street in Baltimore, which was located in the 2700 block. My daughter was entered at the Parks School on Liberty Heights Avenue, and her tuition was defrayed by my wife teaching sculpturing at this school. We lived at this residence from approximately July of 1938 until about the summer of 1939. From June or July, 1938, until April, 1939, I had no regular employment, but during this time did some translation jobs for PAUL WILLERT. In April, 1939, I received my first employment with "Time" magazine as a book reviewer.

In the winter of 1939-1940, my family moved to the residence of my mother at Lynbrook, Long Island, and it is my recollection that we rented the St. Paul Street house for a period of some months and eventually sold it to ROBIN HARRISS, who is the book review editor of the "Baltimore Sun." Thereafter, we moved to a small farm on the Bixlers Church Road near Westminster, Maryland, and eventually purchased this property. This property, however, was sold by me sometime in the Spring of 1948. I continued my employment with "Time" magazine and on the date of my resignation, December 10, 1948, I was one of the senior editors of that magazine.

I presently reside on a 314 acre farm called Pipe Creek Farm, Route No. 2, Westminster, Maryland. This is a so-called dairy farm and I have approximately 50 head of cattle at the present time. My family and I are presently members of the Quaker Religion.

Kisseloff-100296

NY 65-14920

The following photographs and descriptions appearing in the Russian Intelligence Album were exhibited to WHITTAKER CHAMBERS without effecting an identification.

ABBIATE, ROLAND JACQUES CLAUDE, was;
ABRAHMS
ABRAMSON, ALEXANDER
ADAMS, ALEXANDROVICH ARTHUR
ADOMIAN, IAN, wa;
ALFONSO, EUGENIO
ADLER, SOL
AENIS-HANSLIN, MAURICE
AFANASSIEV, VICTOR VASSILIEVICH
ALEF-BOLKOWIAK, GUSTAW, was;
ALEKSANDER, IRINA-IRAIDA EFIMOVNA, was;
ALTSCHULER, LYDIA, was;
ANISIMOV, NICHOLAS DMITRIEVICH, was;
APRESIAN, STEPHAN ZAKHAROVICH, wa;
ARENAL, LUIS, was;
ARONOFF, JACOB BROCHES, was;
ATKIN, CHARLES PETER was;
BABIN, THOMAS, was;
BAKUNOV, VASILI ALEXANDROVICH
BALAGEANU, PETRE
BAMMANN, RONIA nee HERBST
BANDURA, OSYP ALEKSANDER (ALESKY)
BARCZA, MARGUERITE (GRETE) nee SINGER
BARTH, ROTHER, was;
BASKIND, PAULINE, G. was;
BASSOFF, SERGE
BAYER, HYMAN MARTIN, was;
BECKER, SAMUEL, was;
BELETSKY, VENIAMIN SEMENOVICH, was;
BELFRAGE, CEDRIC HENNING, wa;
BELIAEV, PETER ALEXANDROVICH
BENJAMIN, METROPOLITAN, was;
BERMAN, LOUISA ROSENBERG, was;
BERMAN, WILLIAM JOSEPH, WAS;
BERNSTEIN, JOSEPH MILTON, was;
BERNSTEIN, OSCAR, was;
BERTI, GIUSEPPE, was;

Kisseloff-100297

NY 65-14920

BIBRING, DAVID
BITTELMAN, ALEXANDER, was;
BLOCH, LOUIS S., wa;
BLUECHER, MARSHALL G., was;
BLUMLEIN, MAURICE
BOBRIK
BOETTCHER, PAUL
BOGVOUT, KOLOMITZEV, wa;
BOLEI, MARGARETA, wa;
BORODIN, JACOB, was;
BOWMAN, RALPH, was;
BRANDES, MARY (nee STERN)
BRANDES, WILLY, was;
BROTHMAN, ABRAHAM
BROWDER, MARGARET
BRUSLOV YURI MIKHAILOVICH
BUCK, TIM
BUDAK, AGNES BARBARA, was;
BURSLER, NORMAN CHANDLER
BURTAN, DR. VALENTINE GREGORY, was;
BYKOV, COLONEL BORIS, wa.
CAPRE, MARCELLE, nee LAMBERT; wa:
CARO, DR. WALTER, was;
CARR, SAM, was;
CARTER, BETTY PAYSON
CERVINKA, VLADIMIR
CHALLAPIN, MIKHAIL ALEXANDROVICH
CHARAK, WALTER SAMUEL
CHEVALIER, HAAKON MAURICE, Was;
CHOUDENKO, STEPAN NIKOLAEVICH
CHRISTENSEN, BRODEL HANS
CHRISTENSEN, ELSE ELLEN (nee OLSEN)
COLLOMS, ANNA V., was;
CRONAN, WALTER IRVING
CROWN, JOSEPH HAROLD, was;
DAVIDOVICZ, BERNARD
DAVIS, ROY, wa;
DE LA SERNA, IRENE CRESPO, was;

Kisseloff-100298

NY 65-14920

DEANS, ANTONIO GOMEZ
DE PAUL, MARGARITA MELKIN MANSBERGER, was;
DEUTSCH, ARNOLD, wa;
DEUTSCH, JOSEFINE (nee RUBEL)
DEVYATKIN, BORIS P., was;
DMITRIEV, EVGUENI ALEXANDROVICH
DNIEPROV, PAVEL or PAUL, was;
DOBRIK, PEDRO
DOBRIK, DR. RACHEL
DOLBIN, GRIGORI GRIGORIEVICH
DOLGOV, VASSILI GEORGIEVICH, was;
DONINI, AMBROSE, was;
DOTSCHENKO, ALEXSEY ALEXANDROVICH
DOZENBERG, NICHOLAS, was;
DRAGILA, PERO
DRAILLY, GERMAINE ALPHONSINE, nee de TAMMERMANN
DRAILLY, SOLANGE EVA
DUCOMET, PIERRE LOUIS
DUERENDORFER, MMR. RACHAEL, was;
EIFLER, ERNA, was;
EISLER, HANNS, was;
ELTCHEFF, BORIS DR., wa;
ELMAN, _____, wa;
ELLERT, LEON, was;
ELSON, RAY, MRS. aka
ELTENTON, GEORGE CHARLES
ENDELMAN, MICHAEL
EPSTEIN, JACOB, was;
ERDBERG, ALEXANDER
ERETIN, IVAN ANDREVICH
ESCOTO, JORGE ARILIO, wa;
EVSEROFF, ANATOLE DR.
FALKOWSKY, EDWARD JAMES
FEDOSIMOV, PAVEL IVANOVICH
FEIERABEND, ALBERT IVANOVICH, was;
FEINSTEIN, LEO
FELDMAN, LEONTI
FELLENDORF, WILHELM HEINRICH HERMANN, was;
FILINA, MARIA MATVEEVNA, was;

Kisseloff-100299

NY 65-14920

FINEBERG, ABRAM
FINKELBERG, JOSEPH
FITZGERALD, EDWARD JOSEPH
FLANBERG, DEWEY, was;
FOLKOFF, ISAAC, was;
FOMICHEV, SERGUEI IVANOVICH
FOOTE, ALEXANDER ALAN
FRANKFURTER, GERDA MARIA
FREUND, JOSEPH
FRICKE, EMMA
FUJII, SHUJI, wa:
GABRICEVIC, MARTIN
GALLENTI, (GALENTI) HANS
GAMANIN, FEDOR ALEXEEVICH
GILBERT, SAMUEL, was;
GIRAUD or GIRAULT, LEON, wa;
GIRAUD or GIRAULT, SUZANNE
GLASSER, HAROLD, was;
GLINKOV, EUGENI GEORGIYEVICH
GOLD, BELA, wa;
GOLD, SONIA S.
GOLLNOW, OBERLTN, HERBERT
GORIN, MIKHAIL NIKOLAEVICH, wa;
GORIN, MATASHA, wa:
GORDON, SLAVA and SLAVA, was;
GOUWLOOZE, DANIEL, was;
GRACHEV, ALEXANDER PETROVICH
GRADOV, ANNA IVANOVNA, was;
GRANICH, MAX, was;
GRAUDENZ, JOHANNES
GRECHISHKIN, PETER ANDREEVICH
GREEN, OLIVER CHARLES
GREENBERG, MICHAEL, was;
GREGG, JOSEPH B., wa;
GRIGORIEFF, GREGOR (or George)
GRIMM von, BARON MANFRED, was;
GROMOV, ANATOLI BORISOVICH, wa;

Kisseloff-100300

NY 65-14920

GROSOVSKAYA, LYDIA (nee BOGOUSLAVSKAYA)
GROSOVSKY, ARNOLD BORISOVICH, was;
GROSSVOGEL, JOHANNA FERDINANDE, was;
GROSSVOGEL, LEON, was;
GRUBER, MALVINA nee HOFSTADTEPOVA
GRUNFELD, HANS
GRUNDFEST, DR. HARRY
GUNDLACH, RALPH HAVELSON, was;
HAAS, ROBERT, was;
HALL, DR. MARTIN, was;
HALPERIN, MAURICE, wa;
HAMBURGER, RUDOLF ALBERT
HAMEL, EDMOND, was;
HAMMERMANN, KARL
HARDT, LYDIA, nee KOCH
HARDT, PAUL, was;
HARRIS, LEMENT UPHAM, was;
HEIMAN, JULIUS
HELBEIN, BERTHA, nee DOBRIK
HELBEIN, WILLIAM
HELLGREN, GEORGE DAVID
HELLGREN, MRS. NORA, wa;
HERMANN, LEOPOLD ADOLF
HERNSTADT, RUDOLF
HEUER, KARL FRIEDRICH
HILBOLLING, JAKOB
HIRSCHKOWITZ, MICHEL, was;
HISKEY, CLARENCE FRANCIS, wa;
HISKEY, MARCIA SAND, was;
HOCHSTAEDT, SAMUEL, was;
HOESSLER, ALBERT, was;
HOHENLOHE, DUCHESS ERZEBETH (ELIZABETH)
HOORICKY, GUILLAUME, was;
HORNY, JOHANNES, wa;
HOVSEPIAN, DR. ARMAIS AKOB, was;
HUMBERT-LAROCHE, HELENE, was;

Kisseloff-100301

NY 65-14920

ISAAK, ROSE SELMA, was;
ISRAELI, OLIVIA J., wa;
ISURIN, JOSEPH, wa;
IVANOV, PETER PETROVICH
JASPAR, JULES
JENSEN, ERIK AAGE RICHARD
JOKA, NADEJOA, was;
JONAS, MRS. MARK, wa;
JOSEPH, HYMAN, wa;
JOSEPH, JULIUS JOSEPH
JOSEPHSON, BARNEY
JOSEPHSON, LEON, wa;
JOUKOV, or ZHUKOV, BORIS ALEXEEVICH
KALKOWSKI, ALEXANDROWITCH, was;
KAPANSTEFF, ONNIK SERGEI
KAPELOVITZ, LOUIS, was;
KAPLAN, IRVING
KAPTELTZEFF, MICHEL DMITRIEVITCH
KARPOV, NIKOLAEVITCH GUENADII
KARPOV, VICTOR ZINOVIEVITCH
KASPAROV, GREGORI PAVLOVICH, was;
KATZ, CECILE
KATZ, HILLEL BEN MORDECHAI, was;
KATZ, JOSEPH
KATZ, JOSEPH, was;
KEENEY, MARY JANE
KEENEY, PHILIP OLIN
KHEIFETS, GRIGORI MAROVICH, was;
KHLOPKOVA, OLGA VALENTINOVNA, was;
KIRCHENSTEIN, JOHN, was;
KISELEV, FEDOR, was;
KLARIN, PAVEL PANTELEYMONOVICH
KOENEN, HEINRICH, was;
KOGAN, SCHMIL, was;
KOLOSOVSKY, VLADIMIR VASILIEVITCH
KONDRATIEFF, VADINE or VLADIMIR
JEFREMOFF, KONSTANTIN, was;
KONSTANTINOVICH, VLADIMIR, was;

Kisseloff-100302

NY 65-14920

KOHAL, HELEN
KOSSAREV, GREGORI VASILIEVICH
KRAMER, CHARLES, was;
KRILOFF, LEAH OLTUSKY, wa;
KRIVOSHCHEKOV, VLADIMIR VASILIEVICH, was;
KUPRIAN, DR. HANS ARTHUR
KUSMAN, FELIX, was;
KVASSNICOV, LEONID ROMANOVICH, wa;
LARSEN, WILLIAM JULIUS
LAWSON, JOHN HOWARD, was;
LAZAREANU, ALEXANDRU
LECOMTE, GEORGETTE
LEE, DUNCAN CHAPLIN, wa;
LEGENDRE, PAUL VICTOR
LEPPIN, ERIKA
LEPPIN, DR. JOSEPH, wa;
LESHING, MICHAEL SERGEYVICH, aka;
LEVANAS, LEO DANIEL
LEVINE, HARRY ARTHUR, was;
LEVINE, PAULA JACOBSON, was;
LEWIS, SHURA, aka;
LEYDA, JAY LINCOLN
LEZIN, BENJAMIN BERNARD, wa;
LIND, MIKKO
LINTON, F. DA, was;
LISCHINSKY, SOLOMON, wa;
LUCA, STEFAN PASCAL
LUCIE & TAYLOR
LUETERMAN, JOHANNES, wa;
LUKIANOV, SERGEI GRIGORIEVICH
LUNAN, LT. GORDON D.
LYND, SUSAN ABBOTT, was;
MAGDOFF, HARRY SAMUEL, wa;
MAGIDOFF, NEONILA SHEVKO, was;
MAKAROFF, MICHEL, was;
MALETICH, STRAHINJA G., wa;
MALITCH, NICOLAS VLADIMIR
MALOV, LEONID STETANOVICH

Kisseloff-100303

NY 65-14920

MANKOFF, DAVID wa;
MARCUS, JAMES LEWIS, was;
MARINI, FERRUCCIO, was;
MARSH, GRACE ELEANOR
MARTIGNAT, ETIENNE CHARLES MAXINE
MARTIN, MARIE (or MARY) LOUISE
MAXIMOWITCH, ANNA PAWLWNA
MAXIMOWITCH, BASIL PAWLOVITCH
MC PEEK, FANNY, was;
MELLIAND, MARCEL
MIHAILOV, NICOLA D.
MIKAILOV, SERGE, wa;
MIKHAILOV, PAVEL PETROVICH
MILLER, BENJAMIN FRANKLIN, was;
MILLER, JAMES WALTER, was;
MILLER, DR. LOUIS
MILLER, ROBERT TALBOTT III
MILLER, ZELMA BAKER, was;
MINK, GEORGE MARTIN, was;
MIRONOV, VASSILI DMITRIEVICH, was;
MORROS, BORIS MICHAEL
MOUSSIER, JULIETTE
MUELLER (female)
MUKHACHEV, MIKHAIL FEDOROVICH, wa;
MUNK, DR. ERVIN, was;
NARYSHKIN, NIKOLAI IVANOVICH
NEBENFUHR, KARL, was;
NELSON, STEVE, was;
NERCESSIAN, ARMEN ALEXANDER, was;
NERCESSIAN, VEGAN, was;
NEUNSON, WALTER CARL, wa;
NICOLE, LEON
NOVICK, SAMUEL J.
OLKIEWICA, MAJOR ALFONS
ORLOV, ANDREY, ROMANOVICH, was;
ORSCHITZER, SARA HAYA, was;
OSIPOVICH, ABRAHAM ARON
OSIPOVICH, NADIA MORRIS, was;

Kisseloff-100304

NY 65-14920

OSTAPKOFF, NOCHOLAS ALEX, was;
OVAKIMIAN, GAIK BADALOVICH, was;
OZOLS, WALDEMAR, wa;
PALMA, ZDENEK
PANSKI, JERSY, was;
PARK, WILLARD Z.
PAUL
PAVLOV, VITALI G.
PERAZICH, GEORGE N.
PETERS, DR. BERNARD, wa;
PETERSEN, BRANDSBORG HEINRICH ALEXANDER
PICK, EUGENE, was;
PLENN, ABEL ROLF
PODOLSKI, IVAN IVANOV
POESNER, VLADIMIR, was;
POLIAK, STEPHEN WALTER, wa;
POPICK, AARON A., wa;
POPPER, MARTIN, aka;
PRAVDINA, OLGA BORISOVNA, was;
PRESSMAN, LEON, wa;
PRICE, MARY WOLFE, wa;
PRICE, MILDRED, wa;
PRLJA, NIKOLA
PROKHOROV, ALEXEI, was;
PUENTER, DR. PAXBO
PUTT VAN DER, ANNEMARIE, was;
RABINOWITCH, GERMINA, was;
RABINOWITZ, ADOLPH
RADO, ALEXANDER, was;
RADO, HELENE or LENA, nee JANSEN
RAJCHMANN, ABRAHAM or ADAM
RAMISHVILI, SIMEN SPIRODONOVICH
RAPAPORT, MORRIS, aka
RASMUSSEN, HARRY EMANUEL
RASMUSSEN, INGEBERG MARIE
RECHT, CHARLES
REDIN, NIKELAI GREGORIEVICH, was;
REDMONT, BERNARD SIDNEY

Kisseloff-100305

NY 65-14920

REMINGTON, WILLIAM
de REYMAEKER, HENRI JOSEPH
RIFKIN, RUTH S., was;
RHODES, PETER CHRISTOPHER
ROBBINS, IRVING DAVID
ROBINSON, HENRY, was;
ROMANOFF, NIKOLAI PETROVICH
ROSENBAUM, ADRIAN WERETNIKOVE
ROSENBERG, ALLAN ROBERT
ROSENFELD, HERBERT THEODORE
ROWLANDS, FREDERICK C., was;
ROSENTHAL, DAVID
ROSENTHAL, SYBIL
ROUGE, MARCEL
RUDENKO, LEONID GEORGIEVITCH
RUDOLFER, EMERY
SABATINI, AMADEO, wa;
SABOLOVIC, DUSAN
SALICH, HAFIS
SANDER, YVONNE KOHN
SANDROOS, VIOLA, wa;
SANTILLI, VINCENT, wa;
SAPPHIRE, ISIDOR JACK, was;
SAVIN, GEORGETT, was;
SASULY, ELIZABETH, nee LAZAREFF, was;
SAZAR, HENRY, was;
SCHALTAN, JOSEF, was;
SCHAPIRO, wa;
SCHEVCHENKO, ANDREI IVANOVICH
SCHILBACH, GERTRUDE, wa;
SCHNEIDER, CHRISTIAN
SCHNEIDER, FRANZ
SCHNEIDER, GERMAINE, wa;
SCHNEIDERMAN, WILLIAM, was;
SCHREIBER, HESEKIL, was;
SCHUSTER, ANTON V.
SCHWARTZENBERG, PIERRE, wa;
SCOTT, HELEN, was;

Kisseloff-100306

NY 65-14920

SEGHERS, ANNA, was;
SEMENOV, SEMEN MARKOVICH, was;
SHARAPOV, LT. GENERAL ANDREI RODIONOVICH
SHEFTEL, DR. ABRAHAM GEORGE, wa;
SHEPARD, BARNETT, was;
SHEROVER, MILES, was;
SHIBLEY, GOERGE EDWARD
SHUVALOV, MICHAEL, was;
SIERRA, ENCARNACION, was;
SILVERMAN, FRANCES W., was;
SILVERMASTER, HELEN WITTE, was;
SIMKINS, ELJA
SKOSSYRALF, VSEVOLOID BORIS
SIMON, HELEN MAXINE LEVI, was;
SKOMOROWSKY, BORIS ALEXANDROVICH, was;
SKRIAGIN, NIKOLAI ALEKSEEVICH
SMEDLEY, AGNES, was;
SMIRENSKI, DIMITRE, was;
SOROKIN, MIKHAIL IVANOVICH
SOULE, SAMUEL JAMES, wa;
SOULEVITCH, MORRIS I., was;
SPRINGER, ISIDOR, was;
STAHL, LYDIA, was;
STENBUCK, DR. JOSEPH BENJAMIN
STEINER, RENEE or RENATE
STEPHENS, TERRENCE EDWARD
STERN, MOISCHE (MAURICE), was;
STONE, HARRY, was;
STONE, VICTORIA, was;
STRAND, SONJA EVELYN, was;
STRIGANOV, SERGEI ROMANOVICH
STRONG, ANNA LOUISE, was;
SUKOLOFF, VICTOR, was;
SVIATZKY, HERZL
SVIRIN, MIKHAIL, aka
SVOBODOVA, PAVLINA
TAFT, VERA
TARASOV, LEONIT A., was;

Kisseloff-100307

NY 65-14920

TAYLOR, WILLIAM HENRY
TCHEPOURNYKH, ZOT IVANOVICH
TILTON, JANIS ALFRED, was;
TODD, LAURENCE, was;
TREPPER, LEOPOLD, was;
TRETYER, GLIKERIA ALEKSEEVNA, was;
TZERKO, AUBE, was;
TSCHERNIAK, ALEXANDER
ULLMANN, WILLIAM LUDWIG
VAVILOV, MIKHAIL SERGEEVICH
VELEZ, HUMBERTO, was;
VETTERLI, CLARENCE HENRY, was;
VINOGRAD, JEROME RUBIN, was;
VITIC, PETAR
VOGEL, ETHEL MORRELI, was;
VOLODARSKY, JOSEPH VOLKAVITCH, was;
VOGELER, WILHELM
WAHL, DAVID RALPH
WALTER, ARTHUR, was;
WEINBERG, JOSEPH WOODROW
WEINSTEIN, ABRAHAM BENEDICT
WENZEL, JOHANNES or HANS
WESSON, ANTHONY GEORGE, was;
WHEELER, DONALD NIVEM
WILENSKI, VLADIMIR BORISOVITCH, was;
WILSON, RUTH BEVERLY, was;
DE WINTER, GEORGINA
WINTER, LEON, wa;
WINTERINK, ANTON, was;
WITCZAK, BUNIA
WOLDARSKY, ELIZABETH, nee ELIZABETH ORLEK, was;
WOLDARSKY, JOSEPH, was;
WITCZAK, IGNACY SAMUEL
YAKOVLEV, ANATOLI ANTONAVICH
ZELMS, ROBERT, was;
ZHIVULIN, PAVEL VASILIEVICH
ZLOTOWSKI, IGNACY, was;
ZUBILIN, ELIZABETH YUREVNA
ZUBILIN, VASSILI MIKHAILOVICH

Kisseloff-100308

NY 65-14920

In addition to the above photographs, from the Intelligence Album, CHAMBERS has also been shown the following additional pictures which he has been unable to identify:

MIAKHAIL PAVLOVICH BYKOV
DMITRI B. BYKOV
DMITRI V. BYKOV
AKIM SEMENOVICH
ANDRE EMERY
KEITH D. CRANE
WARWICH MILLER TOMPKINS
NATHANIEL KEITH
EUGENE S. DANIEL
BARNETT S. RICHMAN
ELSA BLOCH, was;
MURIEL SMITH ANDERSON
HYMAN JADOWITZ
FRANK DRANISKI
J. S. SHEA
MARGARET GUTELIUS
LUCY KRAMER
JOSEPH SILVERMAN
JOSEPH KATZ, was;
ALVIN UDELL
IVAN ANDREEVICH EREMIN
LEON ELLERT
AUGUST LATZ
JAMES LUNT
GERALD MARK MOREN
MARTIN REICHARTZ
JACOB ROSENBERG
JACOB SCHUCHMAN
DONALD L. ROBINSON
RUTH MARIE RUBENS
MAX SCHULMAN
ERNEST WEIKIN
ANTONIO SPINA
CARL WESTERDAHL
THELMA OSTER

Kisseloff-100309

NY 65-14920

USCHER ZLOCZOWER, was;
ERNST LENS, was;
BORIS NIEMCOW, was;
JOSEPH RUBER, was;
JACOB KNOBIL, wa;
BA SILIUS BUCHHOLZ
WALTER CZUCZKA
DAVID ROSENBLITH
REUBEN PAPERT
ELIZABETH BUCHHOLZ
FANNY BUCHHOLZ
JOHN JAMES MATWIN, was;
BENJAMIN TURKEL
EDWARD ALFRED MILTON, was;
JOHN D. AKERMAN
PETER M. MAGRINI, was;
IRWIN GELSEY, wa;
ROBERT MINSTER, wa;
HARRY MINSTER, wa;
EMMA MINSTER, wa;
BESSIE MINSTER, wa;
HARRY KAHAN, wa;
JESSE ZIMMERMAN
THOMAS I. EMERSON
ERNEST AMATNICK
LEOPOLD BERMAN
KONRAD BABANOV
EVELINE CARSMAN
EDWARD MANUEL CASTRO
JOSEPH LEVY CIVIAN
NATHAN COHEN
MRS. NATHAN COHEN, wa: Janet Weaver
CHARLES A. DIRBA
ALBERT E. EDWARDS
ROSE McKENNA EDWARDS
BRUNHILDA ROTSTEIN EISLER
ARTHUR EVERT
ALEXANDRE SEMENOVICH FOMINE
HERBERT GOLDFRANK
GRACE GRANICH

Kisseloff-100310

NY 65-14920

ROBERT E. HIGGINBOTHAM
GEORGE HOCHBERG
JOSEPH DANIEL HOLLIDAY
ROY HUDSON
NORI IKEDA
VIOLA ILMA
MILTON N. KEMENITZ
EUGENE D. KISSELEV
HARRY KWEIT
TRAVIS LAFFERTY
AL LANNON
LAURA LEVI
PHILIP LEVY
EUGENIA PETROVNA LUKIANOVA
WILLIAM MARIA MALISOFF
MARIA MIKHAILOVNA MALOVA
RODERICK MICHAEL McHUGH
BRUCE MINTON
JOHN V. MURRA
HANS CHRISTIAN PIECK
GERALDINE LUTTEN POZNER
WLADIMIR POZNER
FANNIE PRICE
PAULA RENNICH
JOSEPH RIWKIN
MATISJOHU RIWKIN
ROY RYDELL
ANTONINA ALEXEEVNA SCHEVCHENKO
MARTIN SEIFERT
MIRIAM SHERWOOD
DORIS SILVER
EDWARD SMITH
V. A. K. TASHJIAN
JULIA DORN WOOD
ABRAM ABRAMOVITCH
HILDA AGELOFF
SYLVIA AGELOFF
EUGENIO ALFONSO
DR. EDWARD K. BARSKY

Kisseloff-100311

NY 65-14920

DR. WALTER BERNARD
ESTELLE BIRNBAUM
MRS. HORACE W. HYLON
HANNAH BLOCK
ELENA COLL
ALBERT COLLOMS
MICHAEL DAVID COLLOMS
MILDRED CONSTANTINE
LEWIS EPSTEIN
PEARL SYBIL ESSENFELD
ERNESTINA GONZALEZ FLEISCHMAN
MAURICIO FRIEDMAN
FRANCISCO VALDES GOMEZ
NAISSYA GORSTEIN
MICHEL GROUCHKO
ZINA GROUCHKO
PHILIP HOROWITZ
FRANK JACSON
ALFRED KOPPEL
GRACE KOPPEL
JACOB LANDAU
PEDRO TOMAS LINARES
ROSENDO GOMEZ LORENZO
M. LURIE
ERICHS LAPINS LAUCHINS
HEDWIG MASSING
PAUL WILHELM MASSING
JACK NAGUID
LEAH NAGUID
EMANUEL JAKOWLEWITSH NAIMAN
ELSA O'FARRELL
INES PODESTA
PEPI RENOIR
JOSE GARCIA REYES
DIANA DEL RIO
BERNARD SOURASKY
VINCENTE LOMBARDIO TOLENDANO
DR. SIDNEY LEON VOGEL

Kisseloff-100312

NY 65-14920

WILLIAM FRANK ZABAROUSKY
CONSTANCIA DE LA MORA
MARY BRANDES
MAURICE BACON COOKE
LYDIA GROSOVSKAYA
THEODORE BAUMGOLD
MARY BEATRICE BELFRAGE
LAUCHLIN CURRIE
JOSEPH ELSON
ALBERT EUGENE KAHN
NATHAN KATZ
ALEXANDER KORAL
JULES KORCHIEN
VLADIMIR SERGEEVICH PRAVDIN
PAULINE ROGERS
URSULA WASSERMAN
P. BERNARD NORTMAN
WOODROW WILSON BORAH
VIRGINIUS FRANK COE
PHILIP H. DUNAWAY
JAMES R. NEWMAN
JOAN REDMONT
MARTIN ROBERT ROGERS
ANATOLE BORIS VOLKOV
MAYNARD GERTLER
JOHN P. M. MARSALKA
JENNY LENY MILLER
NANCY ELIZABETH SISE
HAZEN EDWARD SISE
HELEN TENNEY
KURT ABRAHAM
RITA ARNOULD
ERIKA VON BROCKDORF
EVA BUCH
HANS COPPI
CHARLES FRANCOIS DANIELS
ANTON DANILOFF
HELENE BERGER
MICHAEL DZUMAGA

Kisseloff-100313

NY 65-14920

ERWIN GEHRTS
ADOLF GRIMME
WILHELM GUDDORF
ARVID HARNACK
MILDRED HARNACK
WOLFGANG HAVEMANN
HORST HEILMANN
HANS GERHARD HENNIGER
HELMUTH HIMPEL
WALTER HUSEMANN
HERMANN ISBUTSKI
ERIK ERLAND JERNSTROM
MAYER KATZ
ANNA KRAUS
ADAM KUCKHOFF
MARGARETA KUCKHOFF
WALTHER KUECHENMEISTER
CHARLES MATHIEU
ANNA MIKLER
ELFRIEDE PAUL
MAURICE PEPER
SOPHIE POZNANSKA
DR. JOHN RITTMEISTER
HELMUTH ROLOFF
PHILIPP SCHAEFFER
HEINRICH SCHEEL
ELLI LOTTE SCHLEIF
ODA SCHOTTMUELLER
KURT SCHULZE
HARRO SCHULZE-BOYSEN
LIBERTAS SCHULZE-BOYSEN
KURT SCHUMACHER
AUGUSTIN SESEE
JOHANN SIEG
VINCENTE SIERRA
HERSZ SOKOL
MIRIAM SOKOL
ANNA STARITZKY
ILSE STOEBE

Kisseloff-100314

NY 65-14920

AGNES SYNE
LEO SZCZIBCZYNSKI
MARIE TERNIEL
WILLY THEVERNET
ALFRED TRAXL
RUDOLF VON SCHELIHA
GUNTHER WEISENBORN

Photographs of the following individuals have been identified by CHAMBERS:

EARL BROWDER
HENRY HILL COLLINS, JR.
JOSEPH FREEMAN
BUNDY FRIEDMAN
MIKE GOLD
ALGER HISS
SAM MILGROM
JOSEPH NORTH
VICTOR PERLO
DR. PHILLIP ROSENBLIETT and wife
ADOLPH A. RUBENS
A. GEORGE SILVERMAN
ALEXANDER STEVENS
ALEXANDER PETROVITCH ULANOVSKI
IRVING VELSON
HARRY DEXTER WHITE
ISADORE WOFSEY

Kisseloff-100315

NY 65-14920

MRS. ESTHER CHAMBERS, nee
Esther Shemitz

MRS. ESTHER CHAMBERS was interviewed by Special Agents Thomas G. Spencer and Francis X. Plant on February 10, 1949, at the offices of the Baltimore Division, Baltimore, Maryland. This interview was continued on February 11, 1949, at the home of Mrs. CHAMBERS and her husband JAY DAVID WHITTAKER CHAMBERS, Pipecreek Farm, Route No. 2, Westminister, Maryland. Special Agents Frank Johnstone and Daniel Callahan of the Baltimore Office were present throughout both of these interviews and participated therein whenever items of interest to the Baltimore Office were mentioned. JAY DAVID WHITTAKER CHAMBERS was likewise present during both interviews.

It might be noted that this interview was conducted for the primary purpose of determining just what information Mrs. CHAMBERS had relative to the relationship between she and her husband and ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS. ALGER HISS has testified that his association with WHITTAKER CHAMBERS was only a passing and casual one during 1935 and 1936, and further that he never saw WHITTAKER CHAMBERS after January 1, 1937. In view of this testimony, Mrs. CHAMBERS was questioned closely for intimate details that she could remember concerning the HISSES, their activities, and their places of residence. It was felt that such information from Mrs. CHAMBERS would indicate a greater degree of intimacy to have existed between these two families than as claimed by ALGER HISS. Further, that Mrs. CHAMBERS' knowledge of the details of the Volta Place residence of the HISSES directly contradicts ALGER HISS' testimony that he did not see WHITTAKER CHAMBERS after January 1, 1937, noting that official records reflect the HISSES did not move in to this residence until January 1, 1938.

During the course of this interview, a brief outline of Mrs. CHAMBERS' education and background was obtained and is set out hereinafter.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated she was born in New York City on June 25, 1900. Her parents were BENJAMIN SHEMITZ and ROSE SHEMITZ, nee TURNER. When she was approximately 10 years of age, the family moved to New Haven, Connecticut, where she attended grammar and high schools. Following her graduation from high school, she received a one-year scholarship sponsored by the Socialist Party in New Haven, Connecticut, which entitled her to attend the Rand School in New York City. She stated she accordingly attended the Rand School for one year or a part thereof, and graduated from that school. Subsequent to her graduation

Kisseloff-100316

NY 65-14920

from the Rand School, she worked in a clerical capacity at the school. Following this, she became employed at "The World Tomorrow", a pacifist magazine published in New York City. She stated during this time, she attended school at night, and mentioned having attended the National Academy, the Art Students League, and the New York School for Design. Mrs. CHAMBERS said "The World Tomorrow" was located at 396 Broadway, New York City. She said she was advertising manager for this magazine, and she recalled that she had been hired by ALICE BEALE PARSONS, whom she had known previously at the Rand School, and who was business manager of "The World Tomorrow". Mrs. CHAMBERS also recalled that JOHN NEVIN SAYRE, DEVERE ALLEN and ANNA ROCHESTER had all been editors of this magazine during the time of her employment.

GRACE HUTCHINS was also at one time employed as business manager of this magazine, having taken over that position when ALICE PARSONS left for a better job.

As a matter of possible interest, Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled NERMA OGGINS, nee BERMAN, had once been employed at this magazine. It was her recollection that NERMA OGGINS had only been hired on one occasion, and this was for a definite period. She stated she met Mrs. OGGINS' husband, ISIAH, on infrequent occasions. Mrs. CHAMBERS advised she recalled NERMA OGGINS was later connected with the International Labor Defense of the Office Workers Union. She through that NERMA had also been employed by Local 25 of the International Ladies Garment Workers Union, which she described as being a radical and militant local which was trying to take over the entire union. Mrs. CHAMBERS said because of her radicalism, she had opposed any rehiring of NERMA OGGINS by the magazine "The World Tomorrow".

With reference to GRACE HUTCHINS and ANNA ROCHESTER, Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled these two women had collaborated on a book which was published and which was entitled: "Jesus Christ and the World Tomorrow". She said GRACE HUTCHINS was formerly in a missionary school in China. GRACE HUTCHINS and ANNA ROCHESTER had a house in the Chelsea Section in New York City where they had a chapel and in which they had services every day. Mrs. CHAMBERS thought both of these women were of the Episcopal Faith.

Concerning the magazine "The World Tomorrow", Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled it was primarily a pacifist publication, but that it had more or less "socialist direction". She said that NORMAN THOMAS was one of its sponsors, and it was also backed by the organization "Fellowship of Reconciliation". This latter group was then headed by PAUL JONES, JOHN

Kisseloff-100317

NY 65-14920

NEVIN SAYRE, and NORMAN THOMAS. After leaving "The World Tomorrow", Mrs. CHAMBERS was employed by the AMTORG TRADING COMPANY for about three years. It was her recollection she had been hired by CECIL LAMBKIN. She further recalled ANNA ROCHESTER had spoken to CECIL LAMBKIN concerning her, and it was as a result of this that she, Mrs. CHAMBERS, secured this job. It was also her recollection that the woman who was in charge of the reception desk at AMTORG had been on leave at the time she first began her employment there, and Mrs. CHAMBERS first acted as receptionist at the AMTORG offices. When this woman returned, however, Mrs. CHAMBERS was transferred to the import department at AMTORG. With reference to this receptionist at AMTORG, Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled she was an American woman and her husband was a marine worker who was in Russia. She stated she never saw this man, but heard that his name was "JACK" and that he had been sent to Russia to attend a workers' school.

According to Mrs. CHAMBERS, MARCEL PAUKER was also employed at AMTORG during this time. This individual, she said, was the former husband of ANA PAUKER, presently prime minister of Rumania. Mrs. CHAMBERS remembered MARCEL PAUKER was white-haired, slight build and dark complected. She thought ANA PAUKER was also probably employed at AMTORG at the time, but she cannot recall ever having seen her.

Mrs. CHAMBERS said that another associate of hers GRACE LUMPKIN was also employed at AMTORG, and for some time worked on the reception desk also. GRACE LUMPKIN had also been employed at "The World Tomorrow" and once was in charge of the circulation department there. She stated GRACE LUMPKIN had been a member of the Fellowship of Reconciliation, and had originally come from Georgia. According to Mrs. CHAMBERS, GRACE LUMPKIN left AMTORG either by request or to write a book.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated she, too, left the AMTORG TRADING CO. by request, but it was her belief that this severance was based on the fact of her "outside activities". With reference to these activities, Mrs. CHAMBERS related by this time she had become a member of the John Reed Club, and recalled specifically at a May Day Rally, she was on the reviewing stand and took pictures of the parade and other objects. She considered this open activity as possibly the reason for her dismissal at AMTORG.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated she first met ALGER HISS very shortly after she and her husband moved to 903 St. Paul Street in Baltimore, Maryland, around the spring of 1935. This meeting took place in the CHAMBERS' apartment at that address. She stated her husband had previously told her of ALGER HISS and said that she should meet him. She recalled HISS came to visit just as she was putting the baby to sleep,

Kisseloff-100318

NY 65-14920

and no one else was there other than her husband. It was her further belief that ALGER and WHITTAKER CHAMBERS came to the apartment together. She recalled that her husband had described ALGER HISS as being a "very nice young fellow". He also mentioned that he was a Harvard graduate, and how he and HISS liked the same things, such as music, birds, et cetera. Sometime thereafter, while the CHAMBERS were still residing at 903 St. Paul Place, ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS came to the CHAMBERS' apartment for dinner. Mrs. CHAMBERS thought that this second meeting was only a short time after she had first met ALGER HISS. On this occasion, she stated the HISSES remained for some time after dinner, during which they talked and played symphonic music. Mrs. CHAMBERS stated she herself was quite busy fixing and serving the dinner and taking care of the baby, and thus was unable to participate to any extent in the conversation between her husband and the HISSES. However, she stated it was her definite impression that PRISCILLA HISS was a "sympathetic listener".

Relative to the conversation which ensued during the course of the evening, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated that she, of course, did not overhear too much, and "I knew enough not to ask questions". At this dinner, Mrs. CHAMBERS gained the impression from PRISCILLA HISS that the latter was unable to do any outside work for the Communist Party, and as a result thereof, she had a lot of spare time on her hands.

Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that PRISCILLA HISS came to visit her on several occasions while they, the CHAMBERS, were residing at 903 St. Paul Street. On one or more of PRISCILLA's visits, Mrs. CHAMBERS said that they walked and sat in Burnham Square where Mrs. CHAMBERS used to air her baby. According to Mrs. CHAMBERS, this park is located near the 903 St. Paul Street residence. Mrs. CHAMBERS described her relations with PRISCILLA as being "of the friendliest". She said they were both interested in babies and interior decorating. She remembered that PRISCILLA had given her some baby books and also some pieces of furniture which previously belonged to TIMMY HOBSON, her son. This furniture consisted of a table, a chair and a chest, and Mrs. CHAMBERS advised that the latter piece is still in the CHAMBERS' possession.

It was Mrs. CHAMBERS' recollection the HISSES had supper at the St. Paul Street address several times, but she was unable to recall any specific details of these visits. She did recall that Mrs. HISS liked a particular seasoning which she Mrs. CHAMBERS used in the preparation of certain foods. Mrs. CHAMBERS said that she does not recall anything which was said or done during this particular period which would indicate PRISCILLA HISS had knowledge of the true nature of the business in which CHAMBERS and ALGER HISS were engaged.

Kisseloff-100319

NY 65-14920

PRISCILLA told Mrs. CHAMBERS she liked her better than any woman she had ever known. It was Mrs. CHAMBERS' recollection that PRISCILLA was rather sharp-tongued, impatient with women, and preferred men because they were more direct in their thinking. She indicated to Mrs. CHAMBERS she felt more at ease with her, and did not feel she had to be smart and clever while in her company. Mrs. CHAMBERS said although she and PRISCILLA talked of their respective children, PRISCILLA never brought her son TIMMY HOBSON to visit the CHAMBERS.

During this period, Mrs. CHAMBERS said she and her husband gave the HISSES a Van Gogh painting which depicted a pastoral scene. They also gave the HISSES a photograph of a piece of sculpture by Millet. It was her recollection she later saw both of these gifts in the HISS' home at 2905 P Street, N. W., Washington, D. C. In addition to the above, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated they also gave TIMMY HOBSON Bird Charts #1 and #2, which are put out by the Audubon Society.

Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled once ALGER and PRISCILLA came to the St. Paul Street address and were "all dressed up". She thought they had attended some social function, possibly the Preakness Ball at the Belvedere Hotel in Baltimore.

Concerning PRISCILLA's visits, Mrs. CHAMBERS commented that ALGER's mother lived in Baltimore, but she, Mrs. CHAMBERS, believed that PRISCILLA came primarily to see her and not ALGER's mother.

The only additional information Mrs. CHAMBERS could recall concerning PRISCILLA's various trips to Baltimore was on one occasion they met in Hutzler's Department Store, and PRISCILLA at that time bought a Mexican chair for the CHAMBERS' girl ELLEN.

In connection with the physical lay-out of the 903 St. Paul Street residence, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated that this residence was a three-story building. The building was owned by the Women's Christian Temperance Union, and the offices of this organization were located on the first floor. Miss BERTHA TYSON was the care-taker for this residence, and actually lived on the second floor. The CHAMBERS maintained their residence on the third or top floor of this building. Miss TYSON herself owned her own home which was located somewhere in the 2500 block on Calvert Street. Mrs. CHAMBERS further stated on occasion, "drunks" would throw bricks through the window and cause a great deal of commotion. As a result thereof, the door which led to the second and third floors was always kept locked, and was opened from the upstairs apartment by a buzzer system.

Kisseloff-100320

NY 65-14920

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated that it is very probable that when PRISCILLA or ALGER or both of them came to visit the CHAMBERS, that Miss TYSON might have let them in the front door.

At this point, Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that on the occasions when PRISCILLA HISS came to see her in Baltimore, she always traveled by train. However, when ALGER and PRISCILLA came together, they usually came in their Ford car which they parked some distance away from the 903 St. Paul Street address. Mrs. CHAMBERS also commented she herself never went to Washington, D. C. to see the HISSES during the time she resided at this Baltimore address.

It was Mrs. CHAMBERS' recollection they lived at 903 St. Paul Street from approximately August, 1934 to May, 1935. At the latter time, she stated her husband told her that they were going to move to the HISS apartment in Washington, D. C., and that they were going to leave what furniture they had at the Baltimore address. She stated she never asked any questions as to the reason for moving or as to the disposal of the furniture, and she commented, "I was toowell disciplined at that time to ask any questions". She stated all of the furniture that they had with the exception of some belonging to the baby, they gave to BERTHA TYSON who was very grateful for it.

According to Mrs. CHAMBERS, ALGER HISS came to the CHAMBERS' place in Baltimore in his Ford car and moved the baby's equipment to his apartment at 2831 28th Street, N. W., Washington, D. C. It was Mrs. CHAMBERS' recollection that ALGER came for this furniture at night; however, she was unable to recall how they cared for the baby that night. She was unable to recall how she herself went from Baltimore to Washington, D. C.

She said that upon her arrival in Washington, she went to the HISS home at 2905 P Street, N. W. to pick up the key for the 28th Street apartment. However, on her arrival, ALGER, who had the key, was not at home. Mrs. CHAMBERS had a vague recollection he was arguing an anti-trust case before the Supreme Court. She believes that she waited several hours at the P Street house before ALGER arrived. After that, she and the baby went to the 28th Street apartment.

At this time, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated the HISSES had arranged for a maid for them. She recalled that this maid was there the first time that PRISCILLA came to visit them. At first, she, Mrs. CHAMBERS, and PRISCILLA greeted each other warmly; however, to disguise the true nature of their association, whenever the maid entered the room, she and PRISCILLA would become very formal and would talk of the lease and other innocuous matters.

Kisseloff-100321

NY 65-14920

Again, when the maid left, they would talk more freely. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled during the course of this visit, the maid, JULIA, served lunch.

Mrs. CHAMBERS said while she was living at the 28th Street apartment in Washington, she used to walk her baby almost daily in Rock Creek Park, and on several occasions, PRISCILLA met them there. She also recalled that on one occasion, they went to Haine's Point and visited the rose gardens near Tidal Basin. On this occasion, Mrs. CHAMBERS thought that ALGER, as well as her own husband WHITTAKER, were also present.

It was Mrs. CHAMBERS' recollection that ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS never visited the 28th Street apartment together, and that they, the CHAMBERS, never went to the P Street house following their visit at the time of their first arrival in Washington, D. C. She said that she and her husband WHITTAKER left the 28th Street apartment at the expiration of the lease which was held by ALGER HISS on this place.

It might be noted, according to available records, this lease expired as of June 28, 1935.

At the termination of this lease, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated her husband arranged for the CHAMBERS family to move to the home of MEYER SHAPIRO on West 4th Street, Greenwich Village, New York City. Mr. SHAPIRO had been a friend of long-standing of WHITTAKER CHAMBERS, and at that particular time was in his summer place in Vermont. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that she went to New York City by train and moved into the SHAPIRO residence. A day or two later, ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS arrived at the West Fourth Street address in their Ford automobile, in which they brought the personal effects of the CHAMBERS family from Washington. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that it was a dismal rainy day when the HISSES arrived, and that they only stopped long enough to leave the property they had brought from Washington. Mrs. CHAMBERS is not certain, but is of the opinion that immediately thereafter, the HISSES drove back to Washington in their Ford automobile.

Continuing, she advised that she and Mr. CHAMBERS and the baby remained at the West Fourth Street address for approximately one month. They then found that the baby was extremely uncomforable in the heat of the summer in New York City, and decided to get out into the country. Also, at this time, the CHAMBERS had a friend, one MAXIM LIEBER, who used to come to visit them. LIEBER, according to Mrs. CHAMBERS, was "foot-loose" (unmarried) at the time, and was also uncomforable in New York City due to the heat. Subsequently, he and Mr. CHAMBERS looked for a place in

Kisseloff-100322

NY 65-14920

the country, and they eventually found a cottage at Smithton, Pennsylvania, located on the Delaware River. Then LIEBER, Mr. and Mrs. CHAMBERS and the baby moved to this cottage. It was her recollection the cottage was owned by a Mr. BOUCHOT, who lived in a hotel in Flemington, New Jersey. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled BOUCHOT's sister, a Mrs. BROWN, also occupied a nearby cottage at this place. Mrs. BROWN and her husband were separated, and she was a secretary for some legal firm. Mrs. CHAMBERS stated Mrs. BROWN's young son resided in this cottage with her.

Continuing, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated during the time they were living in this cottage in Smithton. PRISCILLA HISS conceived the idea that she would like to come there and assist Mrs. CHAMBERS in keeping up the cottage and in her daily work. Mrs. CHAMBERS said at that time TOMMY HOBSON, PRISCILLA's son, had been in a boys' camp on the Eastern Shore of Maryland. In some previous years, PRISCILLA and ALGER HISS had come to the vicinity of where this camp was located and spent their vacation there where they could see TIMMY. The year immediately previous to the summer of 1935, ALGER and PRISCILLA had taken a house in the vicinity of TIMMY's camp and had remained there for a couple of weeks. This particular year, however, as Mrs. CHAMBERS has previously stated, PRISCILLA decided to come and help her, which she did. It was Mrs. CHAMBERS' recollection that PRISCILLA stayed at Smithton about ten days. She stated she could not be at all definite as to how PRISCILLA came from Washington, D. C. to Smithton. She speculated that possibly MAXIM LIEBER had met her in Flemington, New Jersey and brought her to Smithton, and after that Mrs. CHAMBERS had taken LIEBER's car, driven to Washington, and brought PRISCILLA back. She definitely remembered that after or at the completion of PRISCILLA's visit, ALGER HISS came for her in their Ford car and took her away. With reference to ALGER's coming for PRISCILLA, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated to the best of her knowledge, no one else was in the cottage except herself and the baby. Mrs. CHAMBERS did not believe that MAXIM LIEBER or anyone else saw ALGER at the time he came to Smithton to take his wife back to Washington, D. C.

Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled during the time of PRISCILLA's stay at the cottage, she and MAXIM LIEBER had numerous conversations together. She said that she naturally did not know the full details of these conversations, but presumed they were intellectual in theme and probably from the Communist viewpoint since both individuals were members of the Communist Party. She thought that MAXIM had made advances toward PRISCILLA which angered her and which she rejected. After this, the relations between LIEBER and PRISCILLA were more cool and aloof, and they did not have much to say to each other.

Kisseloff-100323

NY 65-14920

Mrs. CHAMBERS further remembered during the time they lived at Smithton, she painted a portrait of MAXIM LIEBER, which she later saw in LIEBER's office, and which still later she knew to be in the bedroom of LIEBER's home. Mrs. CHAMBERS stated she also painted a small portrait of PRISCILLA HISS and a landscape from the porch of the summer cottage. She recalled specifically giving the landscape to PRISCILLA HISS, and she at some subsequent time, saw it on the dining-room wall of the HISS residence at 1245 30th Street, N. W., Washington, D. C.

Mrs. CHAMBERS related that there was a small farm located a short distance from the summer cottage that was owned by a Polish family by the name of PERSKY (ph.). She recalled that there were two small girls on this farm either 8 or 9 or 12 and 13 years of age, and recalled making a brief sketch of this farm. She recalled that the PERSKY girls were playmates of Mrs. BROWN's son, mentioned above. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled one other occasion when she and PRISCILLA were in their bathing suits and lying along side of the canal when a retired doctor, whose name was a common one, (ALLEN PARKER or some such name,)engaged them in conversation. This retired doctor lived in the vicinity. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled specifically that they talked about chiggers which were common in that particular locality and that the doctor had told them how to get rid of them.

Mrs. CHAMBERS mentioned she recalled that while she and PRISCILLA were vacationing together at Smithton, the former expressed a desire on her and ALGER's part to send Mrs. CHAMBERS to the Corcoran Art School in Washington, D. C. This, according to Mrs. CHAMBERS, was never put into effect. It was Mrs. CHAMBERS' recollection that they stayed at the cottage in Smithton from about August to October of 1935. Then, at the suggestion of ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS, the CHAMBERS moved to the HISSES' house at 2905 P Street, N. W., Washington, D. C. At the time, PRISCILLA's son, TIMMY , was occupying a room on the third floor of this house. To accommodate the CHAMBERS, TIMMY HOBSON was moved off the third floor into a room on the second floor, and the CHAMBERS then took over TIMMY's former room themselves while the CHAMBERS' baby occupied another room on the third floor.

Mrs. CHAMBERS said that this house at 2905 P Street, N. W., was brick and painted a cream color. She recalled that the entrance was by way of a flight of steps which had an iron railing. There were window-boxes containing flowers. Upon entering, there was a large room which ran the whole length of the house. At the rear of the house, there was a Spanish-tiled terrace, and in the back, a little garden in which there were planted annuals and a ginkgo tree.

Kisseloff-100324

NY 65-14920

She recalled that along one wall, there were book shelves, and against the back wall, there was a settee. At the back and to the left of this large room, there was a stairway which ran to the kitchen and the dining-room which were located on the ground floor. Above the main floor, there were two more floors. The second floor had two bedrooms, the front one being occupied by PRISCILLA and ALGER HISS, and the back, upon the arrival of the CHAMBERS, by TIMMY HOBSON. There was a bathroom at the head of the steps which led from the main floor to the second floor. The third floor of the house was similarly divided.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated that the back room on the second floor of this house prior to their coming had been used by the HISSES as a study. When the CHAMBERS moved in, PRISCILLA made a number of changes in this back room in order that it might be occupied by TIMMY, whose room on the third floor had been taken over by the CHAMBERS. During the course of this rearrangement, Mrs. CHAMBERS observed PRISCILLA remove a Woodstock Standard Typewriter from this study and place it in a closet where she had placed some other things that had been in the study.

Mrs. CHAMBERS also recalled at this time, she and PRISCILLA discussed this typewriter, and it was her recollection that this discussion had dealt with the trouble PRISCILLA had experienced in cleaning some of the type which was out of alignment.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated also at this time she mentally considered to herself that it was dangerous for the HISSES to have this typewriter, especially in the event it was being used to prepare material "which should not be traced to them" (the HISSES). Mrs. CHAMBERS added that the idea came to her that material typed on such a typewriter would be very easy to trace.

In connection with Mrs. CHAMBERS' recollection of this typewriter, she advised that it resembled very much an old battered Underwood which she once used, except that the nameplate carried the label "Woodstock". She stated this name made an impression on her because it was the name of a famous art colony in upper New York State which is known as the Woodstock Art Colony.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated she and her husband and the baby only lived with the HISSES for three days. She added neither she nor her husband were overjoyed at the prospect of living with the HISSES when the idea was first

Kisseloff-100325

NY 65-14920

proposed, but since they had received the invitation, they decided to give it a try, principally because at that time they had no other place in which to live. However, the arrangement was terminated primarily because of the inconvenience that the CHAMBERS' residence there imposed upon the strict routine followed by the HISS family. Mrs. CHAMBERS elaborated on this, saying that it was necessary for her to visit the kitchen and prepare the baby's formula, which interfered with the activities of the cook. Mrs. CHAMBERS stated her continual use of the kitchen and the irregular eating habits of the child were not conducive to the orderly routine followed by the HISSES, and it become apparent almost at once that the situation would not work out. The decision to leave the household was arrived at in a very friendly atmosphere, and it was apparent the HISSES realized the problem involved, and were probably glad that the CHAMBERS family were going to find other quarters.

Mrs. CHAMBERS said on one of the days during her stay at the P Street residence, two women visited PRISCILLA, and upon their arrival, they were inadvertently brought into the house before she, Mrs. CHAMBERS, and the baby could retire to their rooms on the third floor. She said PRISCILLA was rather embarrassed at her being seen by these two visitors, but none the less introduced her to them. She believed to the best of her recollection, these two women were Mrs. DONALD HISS and a Miss COTTON. Mrs. CHAMBERS was introduced as an old school friend of PRISCILLA's and a painter who was just visiting while in the process of obtaining more suitable living quarters. She said she did not definitely recall, but believed the visitors were told she was living on the third floor of the house. Mrs. CHAMBERS stated she left the visitors immediately after being introduced to them.

Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled on one occasion during this three-day stay, she and PRISCILLA and the baby took a trip to Mount Vernon, Washington's birthplace on the Potomac. She stated that they were accompanied on this trip by another individual, a friend of PRISCILLA's, and she, Mrs. CHAMBERS, believes that this person was MARIAN BACHRACH.

Mrs. CHAMBERS also remembered that nearby this P Street residence, there was a park, a cemetery and a Catholic Church or monastery. She thought that on one occasion, she, PRISCILLA, the baby and TIMMY HOBSON had gone and sat in this park.

Mrs. CHAMBERS said that during the time she resided in this house, she observed that the HISSES had two colored maids, one being a cook and the other coming in to do the laundry. However, she was unable to recall the name of either of these individuals.

Kisseloff-100326

NY 65-14920

With reference to the interior decorating at this residence, Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that the living room was done in pale green, and the curtains were of a green-and-gray color combination. These colors had been chosen by ALGER HISS. She said that at this house, the HISSES had experienced considerable trouble because of roaches in the dining room; that they had had the exterminator on several occasions, but even this did not clear up the situation.

Mrs. CHAMBERS also had a vague recollection the main room of this house had a fireplace with a marble mantlepiece. She thought that there were casement windows in the front of the house, and that there was a door through which one could enter into the bottom floor where the dining room and kitchen were located, from the outside. It was also her recollection that the staircase leading from the main floor to the second floor was of circular design.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated after this three-day stay at the HISS residence on P Street, she, her husband, and the baby rented and moved to a house located at Eutaw Street, Baltimore, Maryland. She recalled when they moved into this place, they had practically no furniture whatsoever. She said they bought some furniture and household equipment at a second-hand store called NEVELLS, which is located on Howard Street in Baltimore. In addition, ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS gave them a number of pieces of furniture and a rug.

With reference to these gifts from the HISSES, Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled the rug had just been cleaned and a torn place in the middle of the rug had just been mended. It was her definite recollection that this work had been done by the MONUMENT CLEANING COMPANY in Baltimore. She further thought that the rug had been delivered by the cleaning company to ALGER's mother in Baltimore, and ALGER had then brought it wrapped as it had been received from the cleaning company, direct to their (the CHAMBERS') residence on Eutaw Street.

It might be noted that this aforementioned rug is still in the possession of Mr. and Mrs. CHAMBERS and covers the floor of a study at their home at Westminister, Maryland. This rug was displayed to the reporting Agents by Mrs. CHAMBERS, and the patched portion referred to above was easily discernible.

In addition to this rug, Mrs. CHAMBERS said the HISSES also gave them a drop-leaf table, which was at the time cracked and warped. It was her recollection the HISSES had used this table at the P Street house in Washington. It was also her recollection that they

Kisseloff-100327

NY 65-14920

(the CHAMBERS) had had it straightened by a shop in Newtown, Pennsylvania. It was her recollection that the work on the table was done by a man who had previously been an engineer, had gone bankrupt and then had gone into the antique business. It is to be noted that this table is still in the CHAMBERS' possession, and is used by them in their dining room. It was pointed out to the reporting Agents at the time of their visit to the CHAMBERS' home.

Another piece of furniture given the CHAMBERS by the HISSES at the time was a wing chair. Mrs. CHAMBERS said this was old and rather dilapidated, and was covered with a blue material with a white binding. She said it was presently in the storeroom of their home.

Another piece of furniture received at this time, Mrs. CHAMBERS said, was a love-seat. This, too, she continued, was very dilapidated, and was also covered with the same blue material with the white binding referred to above. This piece of furniture was no longer in the CHAMBERS' possession, having been left in one of their subsequent places of residence.

Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled another piece of furniture which the HISSES gave them for the CHAMBERS' little girl ELLEN. She said that she was unable to recall definitely when they received this gift, but said it was a "little old child's rocker". It was bought by the HISSES at an antique shop in Westchester, Pennsylvania, and she thought it had been brought to the child at the time the CHAMBERS were living in the house on Tom Marshall's farm at New Hope, Pennsylvania. Mr. CHAMBERS was of the impression that he was with the HISSES when they bought this rocker, and further thought he must have driven up with the HISSES from Washington, D. C. He placed this as having been in about 1936. This rocker is still in the CHAMBERS' possession and was shown to the Agents at the time of their visit to the CHAMBERS' home.

Mrs. CHAMBERS thought that the rug, wing chair, and the love-seat had also been brought to them at the same time by ALGER HISS. She said he had carried this furniture in his car, and it was her recollection that he had to make several trips. She commented that they (the CHAMBERS) had practically no furniture whatsoever when they moved into the Eutaw place residence. She also recalled on one occasion, J. PETERS came to this residence, and commented on the bareness of the place.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated that it was her definite recollection that this furniture had been received from the HISSES at their suggestion, and it had not been solicited from them by the CHAMBERS. She stated she wanted to point this out, inasmuch as ALGER HISS has testified that he had only a passing and casual acquaintanceship with the CHAMBERS after 1935.

Kisseloff-100328

NY 65-14920

It was her observation that if the association between the two families was only as described by ALGER, he certainly would not have given them this furniture.

At the Eutaw place residence, the CHAMBERS lived under the name of "LLOYD CANTWELL" and also had a telephone under this name. Mrs. CHAMBERS stated PRISCILLA HISS came here several times, and she thought that ALGER had also visited her on several occasions. She was unable, however, to recall any specific details of these visits. Mrs. CHAMBERS thought they lived at the Eutaw place residence until April, 1936 or a little later.

Mrs. CHAMBERS advised following this, she, her husband and baby went to her mother-in-law's home at Lynbrook, Long Island for a very short time. She recalled they had "loaded the car to the hilt" and the three of them arrived at Lynbrook "in the dead of night".

With reference to residence on Eutaw Street, as mentioned before, Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that on one occasion, she was sitting in a park located in the front of this residence. With her at the time was a nurse who Mrs. CHAMBERS believed was employed by a doctor who lived in an apartment located at the corner of Wilson Avenue and Eutaw Street. It was her further recollection this woman was a registered nurse; that she had a bad cast in one eye, and she cared for the doctor's small child. On this occasion, while they were sitting there, PRISCILLA HISS came up and spoke to Mrs. CHAMBERS. In Mrs. CHAMBERS' opinion, PRISCILLA almost immediately realized she should not have done this, that is to acknowledge association with Mrs. CHAMBERS before others, and left immediately. However, Mrs. CHAMBERS believed in the few minutes she was there, she introduced PRISCILLA to this nurse. She thought that she would have probably used a fictitious name for PRISCILLA. Mrs. CHAMBERS thought that this nurse, if located, might be able to recognize a photograph of PRISCILLA HISS.

Mrs. CHAMBERS said also that while they were living on Eutaw Street, they had a maid whose first name she recalled as being "Edith", but whose last name she could not furnish at the time.

With further reference to EDITH, MRS. CHAMBERS recalled that her husband was an automobile mechanic who worked in a garage or filling station located on Greemount Avenue, which is also known as York Road in Baltimore. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that they had employed EDITH previously at the 903 St. Paul Street house, and she thought they had previously secured her services through Miss BERTHA TYSON, who has been mentioned previously. It was her opinion that Miss TYSON would probably be

Kisseloff-100329

NY 65-14920

able to provide EDITH's last name. She described EDITH as follows: Age: upper twenties (1935); height: 5 feet 6 inches; build: slight; complexion: chocolate-colored; no children.

Mrs. CHAMBERS said EDITH only worked for them for a couple of months, but that during this period, she saw PRISCILLA HISS. She recalled that once while she was with the baby and EDITH in the park, PRISCILLA came along and was very upset on finding EDITH with Mrs. CHAMBERS. Mrs. CHAMBERS said this occurred on one of the few day-time visits PRISCILLA ever made to the Chambers while the latters were residing on Eutaw Street.

Mrs. CHAMBERS continued, stating on still another occasion, she had to come to New York City to visit a Dr. SHIELDS. To the best of her recollection, this particular visit was to be made on a Wednesday afternoon, which was EDITH's afternoon off. Consequently, she said Mr. CHAMBERS stayed with the baby in the morning and until sometime in the afternoon when PRISCILLA came and took over. PRISCILLA remained with the baby until Mrs. CHAMBERS returned that night from New York City. Mrs. CHAMBERS suggested that EDITH may have still been in the house when PRISCILLA came that afternoon to stay with the baby.

Mrs. CHAMBERS expressed the opinion that people may possibly remember PRISCILLA HISS because at the time the CHAMBERS resided on Eutaw Street, they had practically no visitors other than PRISCILLA or ALGER HISS.

Mrs. CHAMBERS remembered that there had been two old ladies living at the Eutaw Street residence, and they seemingly resented the presence of the CHAMBERS family because the family was obviously transient. Mrs. CHAMBERS thought because of this resentment, these women might remember the CHAMBERS family and possibly the HISSES visiting them.

Mrs. CHAMBERS could not be definite, but she thought that they lived with her husband's mother at Lynbrook for only a very short time. After this, they moved to a farm which had belonged to MAXIM LIEBER, at Ferndale, Pennsylvania. At that time, LIEBER had not yet remarried. He was remodeling this place, and Mrs. CHAMBERS believed he possibly wanted someone there while this work was being done. Mrs. CHAMBERS commented that at the time she did not know why they were moving to LIEBER's farm, and actually did not see the reason for it. At this point, Mr. CHAMBERS stated it was his recollection they made this move to LIEBER's farm because he thought they should not return to Baltimore.

Kisseloff-100330

NY 65-14920

LIEBER himself, according to Mrs. CHAMBERS, was not at the farm all day at the time the CHAMBERS first came, but he would come there evenings from New York City by way of Flemington, New Jersey. However, shortly after the CHAMBERS took up residence here, LIEBER married for the second time, and his new wife came to live at the farm. From the start, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated, she was of the opinion that this new arrangement would not work out, and as a matter of fact, after a very short period of time, the situation became such that it was necessary for the CHAMBERS to find new living quarters. She related that both Mr. CHAMBERS and ALGER HISS had been looking around the vicinity for a place to live, but one day she accompanied her husband to a real estate agent who lived at New Hope, Pennsylvania, on the Main Street and his home had a large front porch that had porch screens painted green. She also recalled that this agent's home was on a hill and there were numerous signs in his front yard advertising various properties for sale, lease and rent.

Continuing, Mrs. CHAMBERS related that eventually they leased a "stone house" on the TOM and MARY MARSHALL farm, and they lived there for approximately eleven months. During this time, Mrs. CHAMBERS related her husband acted as a literary agent for MAXIM LIEBER.

According to Mrs. CHAMBERS, ALGER or PRISCILLA HISS never came to either the stone house at New Hope or MAXIM LIEBER's place at Merndale, Pennsylvania. It is to be pointed out, however, that Mr. CHAMBERS has advised, as noted above, that on at least one occasion, ALGER HISS did come to New Hope, Pennsylvania, at the time he made the gift of a small rocking chair to the CHAMBERS daughter.

While in New Hope, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated they had a woman who helped them with the house work for several hours a day for a period of approximately two weeks. Mrs. CHAMBERS believed this woman's name was JONES and she lived in the town of New Hope, Pennsylvania proper. Later, during the time of their residence in New Hope, Mrs. JONES' niece MAUDE (last name unknown) also worked for them. Mrs. CHAMBERS thought MAUDE worked "almost regularly" during the entire time they were there. She pointed out that her husband rented this farm under the name of DAVID BREEN, and the CHAMBERS children used the names of MICHAEL PATRICK BREEN and URSULA BREEN. Mrs. CHAMBERS said during the time of their residence here, her husband WHITTAKER was away practically the entire period.

Sometime in the early spring, possibly in April, 1937, the CHAMBERS moved to an apartment on Auchentoroly Terrace, Baltimore, Maryland. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that they secured this place through the FREDERICK REALTY COMPANY, Saratoga Avenue, Baltimore, Maryland, and they used the name here of "JAY CHAMBERS". Mr. CHAMBERS stated that he

Kisseloff-100331

NY 65-14920

found this place himself, and he recalled they had a telephone here under the name of JAY CHAMBERS. Mrs. CHAMBERS said what furniture and household equipment they had, they brought to this address by their own car.

Continuing, Mrs. CHAMBERS said that both ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS visited them while they resided here. She specifically recalled that PRISCILLA came on one occasion and took ELLEN to a nearby zoo. She also remembered that both ALGER and PRISCILLA visited them here one evening shortly after they first came to live at this address.

While they were here, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated, they had a maid whose first name was "EVELYN", but whose last name Mrs. CHAMBERS could not recall. She described this girl as follows: Age: approximately 22 to 23 years of age; height: 5 feet 7 inches; complexion: very light; eyes: amber colored; appearance: Caucasian-looking, did not have too many negroid features; build: fairly big-boned. Both Mr. and Mrs. CHAMBERS also recalled EVELYN liked to frequent negro night clubs, and that her husband had a "big swank car". Mrs. CHAMBERS thought possibly EVELYN might have seen ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS, but she added she could not be sure about this.

Continuing, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated that she particularly remembered that one of their neighbors on Auchentoroly Terrace was a Mrs. MILLER. She stated that they left this place shortly before Christmas of 1937.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated it was while they were residing at the Auchentoroly Terrace apartment, that her husband informed her he was going to break with the Communist Party.

Since it would be necessary to augment their income when Mr. CHAMBERS actually made his break, they thought of renting the upstairs of this residence, and Mrs. CHAMBERS actually went to several stores in an effort to determine whether she might obtain work, such as painting lampshades. Up to the time of their moving from the Auchentoroly residence, Mr. CHAMBERS was still in the Party, receiving a salary, and, therefore, she did not take any work as she had planned, nor did they rent any portion of this residence.

In December, 1937, Mrs. CHAMBERS related the family moved to a residence 2216 Mount Toyal Terrace, Baltimore, Maryland, and they remained at this residence until Mr. CHAMBERS break with the Party in April, 1938. She recalled that one of her neighbors at the Mount Royal Terrace residence was a Mr. MOIE (ph.). She remembered that Mr. MOLE

Kisseloff-100332

NY 65-14920

had a son-in-law, whose last name was NELSON, and who then had something to do with the direction of the "Baltimore Cotillions". NELSON later lived on the third floor of the house the CHAMBERS occupied on Mount Royal Terrace.

On New Year's Eve of 1937, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS visited the CHAMBERS at the Mount Royal Terrace residence. Mrs. CHAMBERS said no one else was present, and she could not recall any particular details of the party other than that the HISSES brought champagne.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated in preparation for her husband's defection from the Communist Party and in about February or March, 1948, they left the Mount Royal Terrace residence and took a room in an old house located on Old Court Road near Walbrook, Maryland. This, she said, was a large rambling house, owned by a Mr. FRANK BUCK. Mr. CHAMBERS commented he took this particular house because it had a good view of the surrounding country, it was located on a hill, and he was able to see anyone approaching the house in any direction.

Continuing, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated up to this time, her husband had a 1931 Ford automobile which he had received from the Communist Party sometime in 1935, and which was registered under the name of DAVID BREEN. Sometime in this period, he transferred the title from DAVID BREEN to Mrs. JAY CHAMBERS by ostensibly selling the car to her. Then, while they were residing on Old Court Road or Mount Royal Terrace, Mrs. CHAMBERS traded in this Ford at the SCHMIDT MOTOR COMPANY, Randallstown, Maryland, and bought a new 1937 Ford. She remembered that she had paid cash for this car, and thought that this payment amounted to about $500.00.

It might be noted WHITTAKER CHAMBERS has stated that about $500 necessary for the purchase of this car was provided as a loan by ALGER HISS. He also stated that this loan was solicited from ALGER upon instructions of BORIS BYKOV, who told him that ALGER would be repaid. According to CHAMBERS, he never repaid ALGER any part of this loan, but he feels that HISS was probably repaid by BYKOV subsequent to his, CHAMBERS' defection. Since WHITTAKER CHAMBERS still has possession of this second-mentioned Ford car and has indicated that his wife was not aware of the source of the funds necessary for its purchase, no discussion was had with her concerning this loan.

Kisseloff-100333

NY 65-14920

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated her husband broke with the Communist Party in April, 1938. She never saw ALGER or PRISCILLA HISS subsequent to the time they visited the CHAMBERS at 2216 Mount Royal Terrace, Baltimore, Maryland.

Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled after ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS left the P Street residence, they moved to a house located on 30th Street N. W., Washington, D. C. She did not specifically recall the address. However, it should be noted according to available records, PRISCILLA and ALGER HISS resided at 1235 30th Street, N. W., Washington, D. C. from June 15, 1936 to January 1, 1938.

Mrs. CHAMBERS said to the best of her recollection, she was only at the 30th Street house on one occasion. She said that the house was the middle one of three small and similar houses having common party walls. She said the walls were apparently very thin which necessitated when she was there, they speak in a very low voice. It was her recollection the entrance was by way of two stone steps which had an iron railing on each side. The living room was just as one entered, and Mrs. CHAMBERS said it was painted in a "pinkish" tone. The dining room was painted green, and there was a very small kitchen which was poorly lighted. She said to the best of her recollection, she was never in the upstairs of this house. She thought that they had a cherry or mahogany dining-room table, but she was unable to remember anything about the chairs in that room. The table was a Duncan Phyfe. In the living room, she could only remember there was a settee, and she was unable to recall whether or not they had a piano in this room. Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that on the occasion of her visit to the 30th Street house, she observed the painting of the landscape which she made at Smithton, which was hung on the wall of the dining room.

Mrs. CHAMBERS expressed the opinion that this move by the HISS family from the P Street address to the 30th Street address was an "economy" move. She expressed the further opinion that the HISSES wanted to contribute more to the Communist Party. It might be noted at this point, Mr. CHAMBERS asked his wife how she knew this, but she said she was unable to recall just how and why it came to her mind.

Continuing, Mrs. CHAMBERS said that she remembered seeing in almost all of the HISS residences she visited, a gilt-edged mirror which had a small picture at the top of the mirror.

At this point, Mrs. CHAMBERS interrupted her story and said she now recalled the HISSES had had a maid at the 2905 P Street, N.W. residence on the occasion when the CHAMBERS family stayed with the HISSES for

Kisseloff-100334

NY 65-14920

approximately three days. Mrs. CHAMBERS was unable to recall this woman's name, but described her as follows: Height: 5 feet 6-7 inches; complexion: light colored; build: well-built, medium weight; pleasant face; carried self well.

It was her recollection the maid was dressed in a blue uniform. She also remembered that she and the baby arrived at the HISS place about 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and she believed that this maid was rather "put-out" by the fact that the baby had to be taken care of immediately.

Mrs. CHAMBERS continued to state that she next knew the HISSES to have lived on Volta Place, N. W., Washington, D. C. She did not know the specific address, but it is known that ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS resided at 3415 Volta Place, N. W., Washington, D. C. from January 1, 1938 to September 30, 1943. Mrs. CHAMBERS said to the best of her knowledge, she was only at this house on one occasion, which was on the occasion of a small party celebrating the wedding anniversary of ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS. There were only four people present: ALGER and PRISCILLA HISS, and Mr. and Mrs. CHAMBERS. For refreshments, Mrs. CHAMBERS stated, Mrs. HISS served some small sandwiches that apparently had been left-overs from a party the previous day. She also recalled that some port wine was served, and that Mr. CHAMBERS became quite ill after drinking some of this wine.

As to the physical description of the house, Mrs. CHAMBERS recalled that it was of white painted brick construction enclosed by a stucco or stone wall. The house had a small porch on the right-hand side. She also recalled there was a pear tree in the garden at the back of the house. She said immediately upon entering, you were in the living room, which had a fireplace on the opposite wall which was the left-hand side of the house. It was her recollection that in this room, they had okra-colored curtains which were operated by pullstrings from the side. Of the furniture in this room, Mrs. CHAMBERS can only remember they had a colonial wooden settee and an upright piano. Beyond the living room on the left was a small dining room, and in Mrs. CHAMBERS' mind, was at the foot of the house. In this room, she remembered, they had plum-purple chintz curtains. Mrs. CHAMBERS believed PRISCILLA had had these curtains made at Hutzler's Department Store in Baltimore, Maryland.

Mrs. CHAMBERS stated it was her recollection that she and PRISCILLA had talked considerably concerning the furniture for this place. Mrs. CHAMBERS commented this was probably due to the fact that this was the first place that the HISSES had to furnish, and it was somewhat of a problem to them because they did not have "too much means."

Kisseloff-100335

NY 65-14920

Continuing, Mrs. CHAMBERS remembered the HISSES had bought four dining-room chairs which were painted in a black lacquer and trimmed in gold. She remembered that the house consisted of two and one-half stories. On the second floor, Mrs. CHAMBERS said, there was one bedroom and a bath. The third floor was a "three-quarter attic" which was in fact the bedroom occupied by TIMMY HOBSON. She noted in TIMMY's room, the bed was covered with a spread that had a woven pattern; further, that some airplane models were hung from the windows in the room.

With further reference to this house, Mrs. CHAMBERS remembered that one of the rooms, probably the dining room, was papered in a faded mulberry-colored wall paper with a colonial pattern. She said she could not definitely recall how the living room was papered, but believed it was in a neutral color.

As stated above, Mrs. CHAMBERS believed that she was only in the Volta Place residence of the HISSES on one occasion. However, she said she recalls visiting the HISSES one time, and ALGER HISS came home after they, the CHAMBERS, were already there. She remembered he had been very busy someplace, and looked "gaunt and very tired". It was her further recollection that whatever the occasion was, there had been "a lot of hand-shaking" and ALGER had to dress and leave to attend some reception.

Finally, she recalled that ALGER had come home on this occasion about 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Mrs. CHAMBERS stated it is possible that this visit on their part was to the HISSES residence on Volta Place, but she could not be definite.

Kisseloff-100336

NY 65-14920

Re: Original notes taken by ADOLPH A. BERLE, Assistant Secretary of State, in connection with interview of CHAMBERS in September, 1939

Under date of January 29, 1945, the Bureau furnished the New York Office with a copy of the notes taken by ADOLPH A. BERLE, the then Assistant Secretary of State, in connection with the latter's interview with WHITTAKER CHAMBERS in September of 1939. According to CHAMBERS he, accompanied by ISAAC DON LEVINE, went to the home of ADOLPH BERLE in September of 1939 and CHAMBERS related his knowledge of persons in the United States Government who were Communists or who had Communist leanings.

CHAMBERS has been interviewed over a considerable period of time relative to his association in and knowledge of the Communist Party and the Communist Party underground. On April 6, 1949, the information appearing in the so-called BERLE notes were gone over with him by SAS FRANCIS X. PLANT and THOMAS G. SPENCER. There will be set out hereinafter in quotes the information appearing on the BERLE notes and thereafter CHAMBERS' comments:

"London Underground Espionage Agent

"(1) Dr. Philip Rosenbliett - Formerly of (41st St. & B'way, NE)
Dr. Greenberg - MD (West 70th NY
Brother-in-law
American leader of British Underground C.
Head of America Mack Moren (alias Philipovitch - allegedly Yugoslav) - real name - ?"

Mr. CHAMBERS stated that he has already spoken in his statement of Dr. PHILIP ROSENBLIETT, Dr. GREENBERG and MOREN. With reference to the "America leader of British Underground C," Mr. CHAMBERS stated

Kisseloff-100337

NY 65-14920

that he does not understand this statement and does not believe that it pertains to either ROSENBLIETT or MOREN. He suggested that the basis of the statement might be that there was an occasion on which Dr. ROSENBLIETT talked of his, ROSENBLIETT'S, possible heading an apparatus in England. He suggested further that ROSENBLIETT may have spoken of this either before he left the United States in 1935 or at the time of his return in late 1937.

With reference to the "alias Philipovitch", Mr. CHAMBERS stated that he had no independent recollection that this was an alias of MOREN unless he obtained this information from ISAAC DON LEVINE. He said that in all probability he may have mentioned this name to BERLE but he has no personal knowledge of how he, CHAMBERS, knew of it.

It might be noted that WILL ALLEN has previously advised the Bureau in 1941 that MARK MOREN was actually MARK PHILIPOVICH, former Military Attache of the Russian Embassy. It is also known that when MOREN secured a United States Passport in April, 1936, he indicated thereon that his father's name was PHILIPOVICH and that he was born in Yugoslavia.

"Rosenbliett - in U.S.
connected with Dr. Isador Miller-Chemist's Club -41st St.
Chemist, Explosive Arsenal, Picatinny, N.J.
was 'front' behind Mack Moren existed - in
Miller's employ
Knew Pressman - his alias was 'Cole Philips' -
Introduced him to Mack Moren, buying arms
for Spanish (Loyalist) Gov't. -
Pressman - as counsel - helped Moren - made
a flight to Mexico with him; forced down
at Brownsville, Tex. in late '36 or early
'37 - probably fall of '36."

Mr. CHAMBERS stated that he has already spoken concerning all of the above information with the exception of "was front behind Mack Moren existed - in Miller's employ". With reference to this

Kisseloff-100338

NY 65-14920

information Mr. CHAMBERS stated that he has no direct knowledge of just what it actually means. He further stated that he has no independent recollection of MOREN being connected in any way with Dr. MILLER. He suggested that it was entirely possible that ROSENBLIETT had told him there was some connection between MOREN and MILLER but he did not recall ROSENBLIETT ever having done so. CHAMBERS stated that the name "COLE PHILIPS", mentioned above, meant nothing to him. He speculated that it was possibly an alias used by PRESSMAN but he just had no recollection of it at this time.

"Pressman

Underground organized by the late Harold Ware; Pressman was in his group - (1932-3??) Pressman then in the A.A.A. -

"Nathan Witt - Secretary of the NLRB - head of the underground group after Harold Ware -

"John Abt - followed Witt in that group - Tax Div'n - Dep't of Justice & now in CIO (M. Ware's widow - Jessica Smith Ed. Soviet Russia).

"Mr. Abt - Sister: Marion Bacharach - Secretary - Communist from Minnesota. (Jessica Smith: With Rauters in 1926 - friend of Louis Fischer)

"Meeting place: John Abt's house - 15th St.
"Charles Krivitsky - alias Charles Kramer - (C.I.O.) worked in La Follette Committee - Physicist."

With reference to the phrase set forth above, "Secretary - Communist from Minnesota", CHAMBERS stated that this was wrong and that the phrase should be, "Congressman from Minnesota". CHAMBERS added that he understood that this Congressman, whose name he was now unable to recall, was considered to be a "leftist".

Kisseloff-100339

NY 65-14920

With reference to the phrase, "Jessica Smith: With Rauters in 1926", CHAMBERS said that this probably should have been Reuters. However, he said that he has no independent recollection of this at this time although it could undoubtedly have been true.

In connection with CHARLES KRIVITSKY being a "Physicist", as mentioned above, CHAMBERS stated that he believes that this individual was actually trained as such.

The remainder of the information set forth above has already been covered during the course of CHAMBERS' statement.

"Vincent Reno - Now at Aberdeen Proving Grounds -
Computer - Math. Assist. to Col. Zornig
(Aerial bomb sight Detectors)
Formerly CP organizer under alias 'Lance Clark'.

"Philip Reno - in Social Security (??) -
was head of Underground Trade Union Group
Political leader"

With reference to PHILIP RENO, CHAMBERS stated that he was only sure that the latter was a member of the Eleanor Nelson Group in Washington, D.C. He had no knowledge of PHILIP RENO being the head of "the Underground Trade Union Group" or being "a Political leader".

Both PHILIP and VINCENT RENO have been fully discussed by CHAMBERS in his statement.

Kisseloff-100340

NY 65-14920

"Elinor Nelson, treasurer of Fed. Employees' Union - (Fed. Workers' Union, C.I.O. - headed by Jake Baker)"

CHAMBERS has already spoken fully of Eleanor Nelson and her activities in Washington, D.C. in his statement. He has also made reference in that statement to JAKE BAKER.

"Reno connected with Baltimore Party organizer - Benjamin (Bundey) Friedman alias Field - then California - then Russia - now organizer for Baltimore & Washington of Above-Ground Party - Underground connections -"

The RENO mentioned above is FRANKLIN VICTOR RENO (VINCENT) and he has been fully discussed in the statement.

"State

"Post - Editorship, Foreign Service Journal
Was in Alexandria Unit of CP - in "Underground Apparatus" -

"Duggan - Laurence - (Member CP??)

"(Wadleigh) Wadley - Trade Agreement Section
Lovell - " " "
Communist Shop Group
Elinor Nelson - Laurence Duggan - Julien Wadleigh -
West European Div'n - Field - still in -
(Levine says he is out went into I.E.O.
Then in Committee for Repatriation
His leader was Hedda Gompertz"

The individual "POST" mentioned above is RICHARD POST and he has been mentioned by CHAMBERS in his statement. Mr. CHAMBERS remarked that he did not refer to POST as "Editorship, Foreign Service Journal"

Kisseloff-100341

NY 65-14920

but rather was just as a member of the staff.

The remainder of the information set forth above has been covered in CHAMBERS' statement.

"Laughlin Currie: Was a 'Fellow Traveler' - helped various Communists - never went the whole way. - "

Mr. CHAMBERS stated that A. GEORGE SILVERMAN had talked of LAUGHLIN CURRIE repeatedly and described him as a "Sympathizer of the Communist Party". CHAMBERS added, however, that he, himself, had no direct knowledge nor, in fact, would he believe that CURRIE was ever a member of any underground apparatus of the Communist Party. He related that SILVERMAN had told him on more than one occasion that CURRIE used to give him, SILVERMAN, stock market tips. SILVERMAN gave CHAMBERS to understand that he, SILVERMAN, bought and sold stocks for himself on the basis of this information. SILVERMAN, he said, had once proposed that he, CHAMBERS, speculate in this manner using CURRIE'S information, however, CHAMBERS stated he did not do so. CHAMBERS said that he also gathered from SILVERMAN that CURRIE was a close friend of HARRY DEXTER WHITE'S.

"S. E. C. -

"Philip Reno - used to be "

PHILIP RENO has already been discussed in his statement but Mr. CHAMBERS had no knowledge of PHILIP RENO ever having been connected with the "S. E. C." (Securities Exchange Commission?).

Kisseloff-100342

NY 65-14920

"Treasury
"Schlomer Adler (Sol Adler?)
"Counsel's Office
"Sends weekly reports to CP. (Gen. Counsel's Office)
"Frank Coe - Now teacher at McGill.
"There are two: brother - One of them
in CP's 'Foreign Bureau' - Bob Coe"

CHAMBERS stated that he always referred to ADLER as "SCHLOMER" and he did not know that his real name was SOLOMON until some time after he had broken with the Party. The other information mentioned above has been covered in CHAMBERS' statement.

"Known from Peters - formerly in Bela Kun
Govt. Agricultural Commissariat - called Gandosz (?)
Then to Russia - then here, in Business Office of
Communist paper "Uj Elori" - then, after 1929 -
head of CP Underground, lived in Hamilton Ap'ts,
Woodside, L.I. - under alias 'Silver' - &
lectured in Communist camps -
Friend: "Blake" of "Freiheit" - Real name -
Wiener - American: Polish Jew. -
Peters was responsible for Washington Sector
Went to Moscow - where is he now? -
Wife - a Comintern courier -
West Coast - Head: "The Old Man" - Volkov is
his real name - daughter a Comintern
courier. He knows the West Coast
underground - Residence: San Francisco
or Oakland - "

CHAMBERS stated that the name "GANDOSZ" mentioned above, was unfamiliar to him and the only thing he could conjecture was that it was the name used by J. PETERS when the latter was in the Bela Kun Government. CHAMBERS also recalled that J. PETERS did lecture occasionally in Communist Party camps and further remarked that PETERS had mentioned Camp Unity and Camp Nitgedaigit (or Nitgedaiget), both of which are located

Kisseloff-100343

NY 65-14920

in New York State. The remainder of the information set forth above has been covered by CHAMBERS in his statement.

"Alexander Trachtenberg - Politburo -
member of the Exec. Committee
Head of GPU in U.S.
Works with Peters -"

CHAMBERS related that he had no independent knowledge of ALEXANDER TRACHTENBERG having been "head of GPU in U.S.". TRACHTENBERG has been fully discussed by CHAMBERS in his statement.

"Plans for two Super-battleships -
secured in 1937 - who gave -
Karp - brother-in-law of Molotov - working
with Scott Ferris, got this released -
Now: Naval Architect working on it, why??
Field was original contact
He introduced Duggan to Gompertz (Hedda)
Duggan's relationship was casual -
Shall excuse? - Where is Hedda
Gompertz? -
Duggan & Field supposed to have
been both members of party. -"

CHAMBERS stated that he did not remember anything concerning "plans for two Super-battleships - secured in 1937". His only suggestion concerning this information was that he possibly may have heard something like this from ISAAC DON LEVINE. With reference to "KARP", CHAMBERS stated that he now knows that this has reference to SAM KARP but adds that he did not know this individual.

As to "SCOTT FERRIS", CHAMBERS states that he does not know anyone by this name and has no idea to whom it may refer. The "Naval Architect working on it" meant nothing to CHAMBERS and he stated

Kisseloff-100344

NY 65-14920

that he did not have any recollection of an Architect or have any suggestion as to whom it might refer.

Concerning the phrase, "Field was original contact", CHAMBERS stated that he had no idea as to what this meant. He added that he presumed that it referred to NOEL FIELD but said that this individual never performed any work for, or had any connection with his, CHAMBERS', apparatus in Washington, D.C. What information CHAMBERS had concerning NOEL FIELD, LAURENCE DUGGAN and HEDDA GOMPERTZ, has already been set forth in his statement.

"Donald Hiss
(Philippine Advisor)
Member of C.P. with Pressman & Witt -
Labor Dep't. - Asst. to Frances Perkins -
Party wanted him there - to send him
as arbitrator in Bridges trial -
Brought along by brother -

"Alger Hiss
Ass't. to Sayre - CP - 1937
Member of the Underground Com. - Active
Baltimore boys -
Wife - Priscilla Hiss - Socialist -
Early days of New Deal"

Both DONALD and ALGER HISS have been fully discussed by CHAMBERS in his statement.

"Note - When Loy Henderson interviewed
Mrs. Rubens his report immediately went
back to Moscow. Who sent it? - Such
came from Washington."

CHAMBERS stated that he did not know what the above had reference to and further that he did not think that the information

Kisseloff-100345

NY 65-14920

had been given to BERLE by him.

In conclusion CHAMBERS stated that during the interview with BERLE in September of 1939, ISAAC DON LEVINE was present and participated in the interview. It was CHAMBERS' suggestion that some of the information appearing in BERLE'S notes may have been volunteered by LEVINE and, therefore, he, CHAMBERS, has no definite knowledge concerning these comments and cannot recall at this time what their significance may have been.

- P E N D I N G -

Kisseloff-100346

NY 65-14920

NAME	PAGE
Brown, Mrs.	211, 212
Brown, Slater	80, 180
Buck, Mr.	128
Buck, Frank	221
Bullit, William	138
Buck, Tim	58
Bukharin, Nicolai	16
Burck, Jacob	6,22
Bykov, Boris Col.	57,61,62,66,69,91-103, 105-108, 111,112,115,116,118, 120-122,126-128,134,141, 146,147,183,221
Cahill, John	162
Cameo Theater	98
Can You Hear Their Voices (Story)	21
Cannon, Jim	60
Cantwell, Lloyd	63,67,81,129,181,182,217
Carl	27,28,87,88,103,109
Carlton, Leonard	142
Carmon, Walt	21,22,178,179
Carmonsky, Walt	22
Carpenter, David	87,77,100,102-106,113,114, 149
Carpenter, Medora Elizabeth	151, 154
Case, Edward	110, 111
Cashov, Louis	158
Catholic Worker (Publication)	26
Chamberlain, John	25
Chambers, Ellen	81,82,208,216,220
Chambers, Esther Mrs.	204
Chambers, Eve	18
Chambers, Helen	154
Chambers, James Sampson	151
Chambers, Laha Whittaker	151
Chambers, Medora Elizabeth Carpenter	151
Chambers, Richard Godfrey	151
Chambers Hotel Albert	115
Chapaev (Chapaeyv)	98
Charley	39-42,44,45,49,51,54
Charlotte ____	71

Kisseloff-10034

NAME	PAGE
Chase, Charles F.	64, 65
[redacted]	63 b7D
Chemists Club	115, 116
Chernavin, Professor	124
Cherner Motor Car Co.	83
China Today (Publication)	24
Christie Tanks	58, 59
Civil Liberties Union	76
Clark, Elizabeth	173
Clark, Lance	113, 228
Class Reunion (Book)	20
Cleveland, Richard	71, 109, 136
Cockburn, Claude	133
Coe, Bob	231
Coe, Frank	86, 231
Coe, Robert	86, 87, 93, 106, 107
Cohen, Mr.	15, 16
Collier, John	79
Collins, Henry	73, 138, 139
Collins, Henry Hill	73-75, 77, 78, 84, 85, 98, 99, 117, 118, 148
Committee For Repatriation	229
Communist International	37
Corcoran Art School	212
Cosgrove, _____	6, 10
Cotton, Miss	214
Covert, Edward	152
Crane, William Edward	68, 102, 149
Creighton, Frank J.	96, 97
Crevling, Peter Claud	155
Crosley, George	82, 85
Crucible Steel Company, New Jersey	9, 52, 89
Currie, Laughlin	230
Dales, Ida	177
Darrow, _____	49-51
Davidson, Ben	5, 18
Day, Della	25
Day, Donald	26
Day, Dorothy	25
Day, John	26

Kisseloff-100348

NAME	PAGE
The Death of the Communists (Story)	21
Dickson, Mr.	46, 47
Dictatorship of the Lie (Book)	17
Dirba, Charles	13,21,22,178,179
Dockery's Saloon	97
Dorf, Eve	5, 18
Drov, Humbert	16
Duggan, _____	232
Duggan, Laurence	146-148, 229, 233
Duggan, Mrs.	147
Dunne, Bill	6, 11, 14, 18
Dunning, Dr.	151
Durant, Kenneth	7
Dwyer, Arthur	80, 180
Edith	217, 218
Edschmidt, Kasimir	20
Edstrom, Edward Everett	153
Edwards	10, 67
Eisler, Gerhart	16, 67
Eisler, Hans	16
Elaine	28,31,32,35,37,39,41,45, 51-54,57
Electric Boat Co., New London	47-49, 51
Elistratova, _____	23
Ellen, Clarence	156
Ellen, Dorothe Maud Mont	156, 157
Ellis, Fred	6, 11
Embrey, Andre	79
Emery, Andre	79, 80
Endor, Guy	161
Engdahl, Louis	6, 11
Engel & Agvenor Construction Company	157
English Speaking Branch of the Communist Party	4
Epstein, Ida	175
Ercoli (Togliatti)	16
Erskine, John	165
Evans, Robert	21, 179
Evelyn	220
Evolution (Magazine)	6
Ewert, William	15

Enclosed 1/2/52

Kisseloff-100349

NAME	PAGE
Fadiman, Clifton	13, 14, 163, 174
Falkowsky, Ed	18
Farrar & Rinehart	20
Federal Employee's Union	229
Federal Workers Union, CIO	229
Federated Press	10, 18
Felix	100, 101
Fellowship of Reconciliation	205
Ferris, Scott	232
Field, _____	229, 232, 233
Field, Frederick Vanderbilt	148
Field, Noel	139, 146-148, 233
Fillerbrown, Howard	159
Fischer, Louis	227
Fischer, Ruth	16
Flanagan, Hallie	21, 179
Folkoff, Isaac	69
Food Workers Union	10
Ford, _____	25
Ford, Corey	165
Foreign Service Journal	229
Fortune (Magazine)	17
Forward (Newspaper)	163
Foster, _____	25
Foster, William Z.	12, 14, 17, 178
Fountain, Plum	110
Fox, David	173
Fox, Lewis	168
Frank _____	50
Frank, Nelson	6
Frederick Realty Company	219
Freeman, Harry	6,7,11,16,32,174
Freeman, Joseph	7,21,22,179
Friedman, Benjamin (Bundey)	229
Fur Workers Union	6
Gainly, _____	13
Gallery The	27, 34
Gandosz	231
Garland, _____	73
Garland Foundation Fund	73
Garlin, Sender	4,6,11,22,165,174
Gassner, John Waldhorn	5, 161

Kisseloff-100350

NY 65-14920

NAME	PAGE
Gellert, Hugo	23
George, Harrison	6, 10, 11, 13, 14, 178
Gerber, _____	77
Gerber, Iv Dr.	77, 177
Gillman, Dr.	125, 183
Gitlow, Benjamin	12, 15, 178
Glasser, Harold Dr.	87, 106
Glazer, _____	104
Golden Gate YMCA Hotel	67, 69
Gold, Michael	10, 21, 22, 25, 28, 179
Goldschmidt, Alphonse, Dr.	142
Goldstein, _____	9
Gomez, Manny	10
Gompertz, Hedda	147,229,232,233
Gorki, Maxim	21
Great Crusade The	131
Green, Mr.	75,84,99
Green, Longmans	20
Green, P.	15
Greenberg, _____	20
Greenbert, Dr. _____	59, 225
Gropper, William	21,22,179
Gruenwald, Philip	152, 153
Gusev, I.	15
Haessler, Carl	18
Haessler, Gertrude	18
Halfpenny, Edith	153
Hamburg-American Line	39
Hardy, Jack	19, 169
Harkavy, Minna	22
Harris, _____	38, 175
Harris, Lem	73
Harriss, Robin	184
Hart, Stanley	164
Hart, C. Stanley	162
Hathaway, Clarence	14, 24
Haupt, Frau	167
Hawkes, Dean	165
Hecht, Ted	163
Henderson, _____	162
Henry	41-43
Herbert	27-29,34,35,112

Indexed SAC

Kisseloff-100351

NAME	PAGE
Herman	52-57, 138, 144
Hermann, John	84, 85, 87, 88
Heywood, Bill	10
Hill, Malvern	164
Hill, Red	166
Hiss, Alger	73-77,81-86,88,93-99,101, 102,104,108-111,119,121,12 126-128,135,136,138,139, 146,147,181,183,204,206- 213,215-218,220-224,233
Hiss, Donald	73,76-78,97,214,233
Hiss, Priscilla	78,81,82,98,108-111,126- 128,146,147,181,204,207- 214,217,218,220-224,233
Hitler	44, 123
Hobson, Timmy	73, 82,128,181,207,208,211 212,214,224
Hoellering, Franz	142
Hogan, Frank	162
Honig, Nathan	6,23
Hotel Therese	50
House Un-American Activities Committee	83
Hungarian-Soviet Government	14
Hudson, Roy	79
Hutchins, Grace	18,20,22,79,90,133,134,148 169, 205
Hutchinson, Gertrude	169
Hutchinson, Kenneth	169
Hughes, Langston	163
Infantry Journal (Magazine)	44
Inslerman, Felix August	100-102, 105, 108, 114
International Brigade	23, 24
International Labor Defense	6,19,23,205
International Ladies Garment Workers Union	205
International Literature (Magazine)	23
International of Writers, Artists, etc.	23
International Workers Order	26
Intrator, ____	22
Intrator, Charles	134
Intrator, Michael	6,7,12,20,21,133,174,178

Kisseloff-100352

NAME	PAGE
Irish Republican Army	58, 59
Iron Age (Magazine)	44
Ishigari ____	23
Israel, Boris	23-25
I.W.W.	10, 168
Jack	206
Jackson, Gardner (Pat)	76
Jacobsen, Arvid Werner	36, 37
Jacobson, Dr.	125
Jadowitz, Heiman	47
Jascienski, Bruno	23
Jerome, V. J.	19, 132
Jerry ____	71
Jesus Christ & The World Tomorrow	205
Jiulietti, Joseph	48
Johann	62
Johnson & Johnson Red Cross Plant	18
Jones, ____	219
Jones, Paul	205
Julia ____	82, 210
Kaganovitch, Lazar	119
Kaganovitch, Rose	120
Kaplan, Irving	124, 161, 162, 182
Kaplan, Nat	13, 178
Kapp, Roland	162, 165
Karl	138
Katerfeld	6
Karp, ____	232
Katz	134
Keith	68-70, 102, 149
Kelly, John	164
King, Grace	153
King Features	63
Kishor, Nemi	51
Komarowski, Conrad	24
Koskamp, Charles	152
Kramer, Charles	118, 227
Krieger, Mrs.	5
Krieger, Charles	4
Krivitsky, Charles	67,73,78,227,228
Krivitsky, Walter (General)	5,16,57,91,92,117,143, 147, 148
Krumbein, Charles	14

Kisseloff-100353

NAME	PAGE
Kun, Bela	14
Kussinen, Herta	37
Kussinen, Otto	37
Labor Research Bureau	20
La Follette Committee	227
Lamb, Dean Ivan Colonel	83,121,122,123
Lambkin, Cecil	206
Lane Theatre	93
Lawson, Elizabeth	153
Lawson, John Howard	22
Lenin	32, 74
Lerner, Elizabeth	77, 177
Levine, _____	229
Levine, Barnet Mrs.	135
Levine, Harry	34, 59
Levine, Isaac Don	91,143,225,226,232,234
Levine, Nathan	135-138
Levine, Paula	34
Lewis, Edward	163, 164
Lewis, Morgan	164
Lieber, Maxim	22,62-65,69-71,111,125, 126,128,134,146,181, 182, 210-212,218,219
Life (Magazine)	25
Lilienthal, David	25
Liss, _____	125
Little Club	59
Lodes, Charlotte	19
Loewenthal, Max	121
Lore, Ludwig	56,57,139-141,143,144
Lovestone, J.	12,14,178
Lowell, Esther	18
Lozovsky	43
Lumpkin, Grace	20,21,133,166,174,178,206
Lumpkin, Senator	21
Lutton, Bert	165
Lyons, Eugene	7
Lyra, Fred	152
Machno	31
Magill, Abe	22
Magrini, Peter Michaelangelo	70
Mainland, Mrs.	174

Kisseloff-100354

NAME	PAGE
Mandell, Benjamin	5,6,11,17,20
Mann, Heinrich	20
Maria	62
Mariano, _____	48
Mark	52
Markin, Valentine	57, 144
Marshall, Mary	130, 182, 219
Marshall, Tom	130, 182, 216, 219
Maude _____	219
Mellon, Andrew	10
Mellons Millions (Book)	10
Mendham, Alice	73
Meyler, George Andrew	50
Michaelson, Bernice	174
Miller, Mrs.	220
Miller, Bert	5,6,17,20
Miller, Clarence	4
Miller, Dr.	47
Miller, Gen. _____	58, 59
Miller, Isadore	46
Miller, Isadore Dr.	226,227
Miller, Iz Dr.	46, 58, 115, 116
Mink, George	43
Minor, Robert	6,7,12,13,15,178
Mitchell, Robert	6, 29
Mole Mr.	220
Molotov	39, 57, 232
Mones (Family)	59
Montague, Robin	166
Monti, Sam	158, 159
Monument Cleaning Company	215
Moreau, Albert	10
Moren, Mack	225-227
Moren, Mark	116, 117
Morgenthau, Henry	108
Morningside (Publication)	161, 164
Mortimer, Robin	162
Morton Mrs.	37
Morton, Robinson	162, 168
Mother Mary (Book)	20
Muenzenberg, Willi	134
Muller, Anthony	157-159
Murdock, John	12

Kisseloff-100355

NAME	PAGE
McDonald, Ramsey	16
McGoldrick, Joseph	163
McGonigle, _____	173
McMillan, William D.	136
McNulty, William	71
McPharlan, Paul	164
Nadya	32
Nafft	7, 141
Nation The (Publication)	168, 169
National Farm School	73
National Miners Union	17
National Research Project	124, 125
National Textile Union	7
National Textile Workers Union	17
Nearing, Scott	5, 169
Neenan, Connie	59
Nelson, _____	221
Nelson, Eleanor	87,88,104,229
Newells	215
Nicholas, Mrs.	158, 159
Nicholson, Dr.	82, 129
Niles, David	85
Nixon, _____	139
NKVD	112, 116
Noda. Hideo	64 -66
Nomad, Max	141
Normandy Farms (Restaurant)	110
North, Joseph	22, 23
North American Newspaper Alliance	63
North German Lloyd S.S. Line	39
Nye Committee	75,83,84,85,86,93
O'Connor, Harvey	6, 9, 18
Odell, Professor	165
O'Flaherty, _____	11
Oggins, Isiah	205
Oggins, Nerma (nee Turner)	205
Olgin, Mosaye	22
One-Eyed Annie	158
Oscar	56, 57
Oscar	144
Osman, Robert	45

Kisseloff-100356

NAME	PAGE
Ossia, _____	52
Ossietsky, Karl Von	17
Oumansky	108
Our Comrade Munn (Story)	21
Pan-Pacific Trade Union Secretariat	10
Parker, Allen	212
Parsons, Alice Beale	205
Pass, Joseph	22
Pass, Morris	22
Pauker, Ana	206
Pauker, Marcel	206
Paul	69, 70
Pavlov, _____	7
Pavlov, Nadya	7, 32
Pendray, Ed	166
Pepper, John	14
Perkins, Frances	76, 233
Perlo, Victor	73
Persky, _____	212
Pessl, Yella	142
Peter	91
Pete	67, 68, 69, 102
Peters, J.	9,10,12,16,17,44,46-48, 50,51,60-62,64-67, 69-80,83-93,106,110, 113,114,116,125,130, 13 143,147,148,182,231,232
Peterson, Gus	161
Philipovitch	225, 226
Philipovich, Mark	226
Philips, Cole	226, 227
Picatinny Arsenal	46, 47
Pigman, George	87, 103, 104, 149
Pigman, Ward	87, 88, 93, 102-105, 118, 149
Pogany, Joseph	14, 15
Pogany, Willi	15
Pollock, Sylvan	6
Port Arthur (Restaurant)	96
Porter, Paul	88
Post, _____	229

Kisseloff-100357

NAME	PAGE
Post, Mrs.	117
Post, Richard	74, 117, 118, 137, 229
Posner, Vladimir	134
Powell, Webb	73
Poyntz, Julia Stuart	10
Pressman, _____	226, 227, 233
Pressman, Lee	73,75,76,78,110, 116, 121, 122
Profintern	43
Prospect Theater	96
Puliston, Captain	108
Rabinowitz, Adolph	39
Ramsey, David	7
Rand School	5, 204, 205
Raymond, _____	50
Red International of Labor Unions	43
Reed John Club	22-24,62,84,179
Reed, Stanley	86
Reflections of Violence	3
Regler, Gustav	184
Reno, _____	229
Reno, Franklin Victor	105, 119, 149, 229
Reno, Philip	114, 149, 230, 228
Reno, Victor	78, 87, 228
Reno, Vincent	113-115, 229
Richard	89, 90
Richman, Al	19
Richman, Laura	153
[redacted]	126
Rivera, Diego	62
Roberts, Watson T.	130
Robinson	90
Rochester, Anna	18,20,22,90,169,205
Rolfe, Edwin	6, 23
Roosevelt, Nicholas	156
Rorty, James (Jim)	25
Rosen, Hyman	7
Rosenbliett, Philip Dr.	8, 28, 34, 56-61, 67,89, 115-117,225-227
Rosenthal, Henry	162
Rosenzweig, Nat	161
Roy, Manabendra Nath	18

b7D

Kisseloff-100358

NAME	PAGE
Rubens	90,139,140
Rubens, Mrs.	224
Rush, Holly	163
Rush, Jack	163, 165, 174, 175
Russian American Relief	4
Russianoff, Jack	163
Rust, _____	15
Ruthenberg, _____	14
Sayre, _____	224
Sayre, Francis	76,86,99,138,139
Sayre, John Nevin	205, 206
Schap, Al	7
Schap, Vera	7
Schapiro, Meyer	64,94,128,131,161,165-167,181,183,210
Schecter, Amy	51
Schlamm, William	16, 17
Schmidt Motor Company	183, 221
Scorpion (Book)	20
Seaman, Frank and Co.	159
Seuffer, Joseph (or Seiffer)	23
Shantzes, _____	173
Shemitz, Benjamin	204
Shemitz, Esther	20,174,177,178,180
Shemitz, Reuben	133
Shemitz, Rose (nee Turner)	204
Sherman, John Loomis	6,27-30,32-34,38,63-70,81,111-113
She Stoops to Conquer (Play)	109
Shields, Dr.	218
Shoyet, Avia	8
Shoyet, Sam	8
Silver, _____	222
Silverman, _____	10, 85
Silverman, George	119,124,125,182
Silverman, A. George	74,78,85-87,90,94,95,105-107,221
Simon and Schuster	14, 20
Simons, Bill	19
Skelliger, _____	173
Smedley, Agnes	66, 67
Smith, _____	11

Sculptor SAC

Kisseloff-100359

NAME	PAGE
Smith, Miss	46, 47
Smith, John	19, 20
Smith, Jessica	218, 219
Smith, Muriel	47
Smith, Verne	6, 10
Solow, Herbert	25, 162
Soviet Chemical Trust	52
Sparks, Ned	51
Spellman, Walter	152
Spiegel, _____	102,104,105
Spiegel, William Mr. & Mrs.	100
Spier, Mrs.	26
Spier, Franklin	25, 26, 180
Stachel, Jack	12
Stalin	18, 31, 53, 116, 120,178
Starik	90
Stern, David	64
Stevens, Alexander	130
Stripling, Robert L.	137
Swiss Chalet	112
Switz, Robert Gordon	148, 149
Switz, Theodore	148, 149
Szantil, Bela	170
Tamer, _____	52,53,55-57,89
Tamer, Bessia	89
Tamer, Harry	8, 52, 53
Tamer, Petya (or Peter)	9
Tamer, Rose	52, 53
Tass News Agency	7, 16
Tawney, G.D.H.	3
Teeter, _____	19
Terijoki Government	37
The Castle	80, 81
The Mad Baron	135
The Thistles of the Barigon (Book)	20
The World Tomorrow (Magazine)	205
The Yacht (Restaurant)	95
Thomas, Norman	205, 206
Thompson, Craig	32
Time (Magazine)	32, 184
To Make My Bread (Book)	21

Kisseloff-100360

NAME	PAGE
Trachtenberg, Alexander	21, 22, 24, 179, 232
Trade Union Educational League	17
Trade Union Unity League	17
Trilling, Lionel	162
Trueblood, _____	147
TVA	25
Tyson, Bertha	208, 209, 217
Ulanova, _____	32
Ulanovski, Alexander Petrovich	30
Ulianov, _____	32
Ulrich	28-36, 38-47, 49-58, 60, 61, 81, 115, 132, 135
Unity (Magazine)	10, 11
Urizky, Moishe	112
Urizky, Col.	112, 113
Uz Elore (Newspaper)	9
Vanguard Press	20
Velson, Irving	46
Volkoff	68, 69
Volkov	231
Volkszeitung (Newspaper)	56
Van Doren, Mark	160, 168, 172
Vosburgh, Charles	152, 153
Wadleigh, _____	229
Wadley, _____	229
Wadleigh, Henry Julian	78, 93-95, 118, 149
Wadleigh, Julian	87, 88, 102-105, 229
Wagenknecht, Alfred	19
Wagner, Charles	161
Wagner, Charles A.	161
Wagner, Charlie	164-167
Wall Street Journal	18
Walsh, William	65
Walter	30
Ware, Harold	72-75, 84-87, 227
Ware, Helen	72
Weaver, Adam	12
Webb, Sidney and Beatrice	3
Weinstone, William	12, 18, 35, 77

Kisseloff-100361

NAME	PAGE
Weisbron, Albert H.	12
Weissman, _____	169
Welt Buehne (Magazine)	17
Werfel, Franz	20
Wertheim, Barbara	65
Wexler, John	22
Wheeler, William	137
White, Harry Dexter	78, 86, 87, 90, 93-95, 102-109, 119, 127, 135, 136, 230
Whittaker, Charles	151, 159
Whittaker, Mary Blanchard	152
Why I Became a Communist (symposium)	14
Why I Became a Leftist (symposium)	14
Wicks, _____	11
Wicks, Harry M.	6, 12
Wiener, _____	231
Willert, Paul	131-133, 183
Wilson, Charlie	46
Witt, _____	233
Witt, Nathan	73, 75, 78, 227
Wofsey, Isadore	48
Wolfe, _____	161
Wolfe, Bertram	12, 17, 178
Woodstock Standard Typewriter	213
Woofsie (or Wafsie) _____	48
Worker's Correspondence	7, 12, 18, 23
Worker's International Relief	19
Worker's School	17
"Yonker's Statesman"	4
Yost, _____	147
You Have Seen the Heads (Story)	21
Young Communist League	45, 46, 113
YPSL'S	161
Zabladowsky, David	139, 140, 161, 167
Zeisman, Dale	4, 5, 19, 169
Zelinsky, Henry	166, 167
Zhemshusina	39
Zorn, _____	11
Zornig, Colonel	113, 228
Zukofsky, Louis	5, 161, 166, 177
Zukofsky, Morris	177
Zumbarg, Chester's	175

Kisseloff-100362

ADDRESSES	PAGE
Eutaw St., Balto., Md.	215
Old Court Road, Waldbrook, Md.	221
9 Gay Street	37
17 Gay Street	37
821 Bienville St., N. Orleans	158
903 St. Paul Street	81,207-209,217
1235 30th St., N.W., Wash.	222
2113 Callow Ave., Balto., Md.	101
2216 Mt. Royal Terrace, Balto.	220,222
2831 28th St., N.W., Wash., D.C.	209
2905 P. St., N.W., Wash., D.C.	208,209,212,222
3415 Volta Place, N.W., Wash., D.C.	223

Kisseloff-100363

ADMINISTRATIVE SHEET

No leads have been set out in instant report in view of the fact that during the time CHAMBERS was interviewed leads suggested by the daily interviews were handled by teletype or letter and have or will be reported on by those offices to which they were directed.

Copies of instant report have been directed to those offices which have covered leads in connection with CHAMBERS' story or where one or more of the principal subjects reside in that office's district.

Kisseloff-100364